Dīghanikāye《長部》22經

(pce-)Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṁ 大念處經

The Great Frames of Reference

chinese translation by Bhikkhu Metta 明法比丘 english translation by Bhikkhu Ṭhānissaro

Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṁ 大念處經【content [目次]】

Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṁ 大念處經

Uddeso 〔總說〕

Kāyānupassanā ānāpānapabbaṁ〔身隨觀—呼吸〕

Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabbam 〔身隨觀—四威儀〕

Kāyānupassanā sampajānapabbaṁ 〔身隨觀—正知〕

Kāyānupassanā patikūlamanasikārapabbaṁ [身隨觀—厭逆作意]

Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabbaṁ〔身隨觀—界作意〕

Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabbaṁ〔身隨觀—九種墓地觀〕

<u>Vedanānupassanā</u>〔受隨觀〕

Cittānupassanā [心隨觀]

Dhammānupassanā nīvaranapabbaṁ﹝法隨觀—﹝五﹞蓋﹞

Dhammānupassanā khandhapabbaṁ〔法隨觀—〔五〕蘊〕

Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabbaṁ 〔法隨觀—〔十二〕處〕

Dhammānupassanā bojjhaṅgapabbaṁ 〔法隨觀—〔七〕覺支〕

Dhammānupassanā saccapabbaṁ〔法隨觀—〔四〕諦〕

Dukkhasaccaniddeso (苦諦解說)

Samudayasaccaniddeso (集諦解說)

Nirodhasaccaniddeso (滅諦解說)

Maggasaccaniddeso (道諦解說)

經典出自:《長部 22 經》大念處經(D.22./II,290~315)。參考:廖文燦譯:《念的站立在前經》(巴漢對

照); 感謝依華居士校對。

Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṁ 大念處經

The Great Frames of Reference

```
Evam me sutam — <u>ekam samayam</u> 如是 被我 已聽到 — 時 evam me sutam eka (adj.) samaya(m.) adv. s.Ins. pp.(n.s.Nom.) adv.
```

如是我聞。一時.

I have heard that on one occasion

Bhagavā	kurūsu	viharati	Kammāsadhamm	aṁ nāma	Kurūnan	n nigamo.
世尊(有幸者)	在諸俱盧人(中)	他住	劍磨瑟曇	名叫	諸俱盧	(鎮
Bhaga(幸福)+van	t(具) kuru	viharati	Kammāsadhamma	nāma	Kuru	nigama
m.s.Nom.	m.p.Loc.	3s.pres.	n.s.Nom.	adv.	m.s.Nom.	m.s.Nom.

世尊住在俱盧人中。俱盧人的市鎮,叫做劍磨瑟曇。

the Blessed One was staying in the Kuru country. Now there is a town of the Kurus called Kammasadhamma.

Tatra	kho	Bhagavā	bhikkhū	āmantesi-	"bhikkhay	o"ti.
在彼處	強調詞	世尊	諸比丘!	喊、喚	諸比丘!	引號
Tatra	kho	Bhagavant	bhikkhu	āmantesi	bhikkhu	ti(=iti)
adv.	adv.	m.s.Nom.	m.p.Acc.	3s.aor.	m.p.Voc.	ind.

在那裡,世尊喊諸比丘:「諸比丘!」

There the Blessed One addressed the monks, "Monks."

"Bhadant	te"ti	te	bhikkhū	Bhagavato	paccassosum. Bhagavā etada		tadavoca	
祥善者!	引號	他們	諸比丘!	世尊	回答、回應	世尊	這	說
Bhadanta	ti	te	bhikkhu	Bhagavant	paţissuṇāti	Bhagavā etam+avoca=etad avoca		
m.s.Voc.	m	.p.Nom.	m.p.Nom.	m.s.Dat.	3p.aor.	m.s.Nom	. n.s.A	.cc. 3s.aor

「祥善者!」那些比丘應世尊。世尊說了這:

[&]quot;Venerable sir," the monks replied.

Uddeso 總說

"Ekāyano bhikkhave, ¹sattānaṁ visuddhiyā, ayam, maggo 一 路徑 **這、此** 道、路 為清淨 諸比丘! 諸有情的 eka+ayana<eti<i ayam bhikkhu magga satta visuddhi m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. f.s.Dat. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.p.Gen.

「諸比丘!這一條道路¹,¹為(<)諸有情的清淨,

The Blessed One said this: "This is the direct path ¹ for the purification of beings,

²sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya, ³dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya,

悲傷 哭泣的 一起 超越 去 苦 憂的 為滅絕 soka+parideva sam + ati+k+kama dukkha+domanassa atthaṅgama(=atthagama) m. m.p.Gen. m. adj.(n.s.Dat.) m. n.p.Gen. m.s.Dat.

² 為諸悲傷及諸啼哭的超越,³ 為諸苦憂的消滅,

⁴ñāyassa adhigamāya, ⁵nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

直理的 獲得 念住(念的站立在前) 涅槃的 作證 凡是 此 sacchikiriya ñāya adhigama nibbāna yad + idam satipaţţhāna m.s.Gen. m.s.Dat. n.s.Gen. f.s.Dat. m.p.Nom. n.p.Nom. ind.

⁴ 為真理的獲得,⁵ 為涅槃的作證,就是四念住。

⁴for the attainment of the right method, & ⁵for the realization of Unbinding -- in other words, the four frames of reference.

一條道路(ekāyana magga 一乘道):(1)必須靠自力修習的方法。(2)此一條路(ekamaggo),「不是兩條路」(na dvedhāpatho),由此路完成八聖道。(3)由佛陀獨自發現四念處可以達到涅槃。(4)只有在佛陀的教法中可以見到這種禪法,沒有其他的宗教指出這條路。Mv.I,40.:"...atthikehi upaññātaṁ maggan"ti. ('道'乃尋求者所發現。)DA.22./III,745.:Maggoti kenaṭṭhena maggo?
Nibbānagamanaṭṭhena nibbānatthikehi magganīyaṭṭhena ca.(道:以何義稱為'道'?以趣向涅槃之義,以尋找涅槃,以被尋求之義。)

² for the overcoming of sorrow & lamentation, ³ for the disappearance of pain & distress,

"Katame cattāro? Idha. bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati 諸比丘! 何者? 兀 在身 身 在此處 比丘 他住 Katama bhikkhu bhikkhu kāye kāya+anupassin viharati catu idha m.s.Nom. adj.(m.p.Nom.) m.p.Nom. adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

哪四種?在這裡,諸比丘!比丘在身隨觀身而住,

Which four? "There is the case where a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself

ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; 貪欲 熱心 一耙 知 有念、具念 引離、調伏 世間 satimant vineti< vi 離+neti 引 loka abhijjhā + domanassa ātāpin sam+pajāna adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) ger.(abs.) m.s.Loc. f. n.s.Acc.

熱心、正知、具念 . 引離在世間的貪、 ${\mathbb S}^1$:

ardent, alert, & mindful -- putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world.

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, 一起 知 在諸感受 諸威受 隨觀 他住 机烧 有念 vedanā vedanā+anupassin viharati ātāpin sam-pajāna satimant f.p.Loc. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.)

在諸感受隨觀諸感受而住,熱心、正知、具念,

He remains focused on feelings in & of themselves --ardent, alert, & mindful --

abhijihādomanassam; citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke 引離 在世間 貪 在心 隨觀 他住 熱心 一起知 有念 心 vineti loka abhijihā + domanassa citta citta+anupassin viharati ātāpin sam-pajāna satimant n.s.Acc. n.s.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.) // ger.(abs.)m.s.Loc.

引離在世間的貪、憂;在心隨觀心而住,熱心、正知、具念,

putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world, He remains focused on mind in & of themselves --ardent, alert, & mindful --

DA.22./III,758.(= MA.10./I,243-4): vineyyāti tadangavinayena vā vikkhambhanavinayena vā vinayitvā.(引導離開:暫時引離,或鎮伏引離,或引離後。)Loketi tasmimyeva kāye.(在世間:在此正是身體)。S.45.7./V,8.: "Nibbānadhātuyā kho etam, bhikkhu, adhivacanam --'Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo'ti.(比丘!這是涅槃界之增上語(同義詞)——染欲之調伏、瞋恚之調伏、愚癖之調伏。)

vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; dhammesu

引離

vineti

在世間 在諸法 abhijihā + domanassa loka dhamma ger.(abs.)m.s.Loc. f. n.s.Acc. n.p.Loc.

dhammānupassī viharati 隨觀 他住 (諸)法

dhamma+anupassin viharati n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

引離在世間的貪、憂:在諸法隨觀諸法 1而住 .

putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world, He remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves --

ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

熱心 一耙 知 有念、具念 引離 在世間 貪欲 satimant vineti< vi 離+neti 引 loka ātāpin sam+pajāna abhijjhā + domanassa adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) ger.(abs.) m.s.Loc. f. n.s.Acc.

熱心、正知、具念,引離在世間的貪、憂。

ardent, alert, & mindful --putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world.

Uddeso nitthito.

Kāyānupassanā ānāpānapabbam 〔身隨觀—呼吸〕

(A. Body)

"Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave,

此外 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 在此處 諸比丘! 如何 隨觀 他住 katham+ca bhikkhu bhikkhu kāye kāya+anupassin viharati idha bhikkhu m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. adv. adv.

然而,諸比丘!比丘如何在身隨觀身住?在這裡,諸比丘!

"And how does a monk remain focused on the body in & of itself? [1] "There is the case where a monk ---

在諸法隨觀諸法:dhammesu(在諸法上)dhammānupassī(dhamma(單數形態表達複數意義)(諸)法 +anupassī 隨觀)。

bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati,

比丘 曠野 已去 或 樹 根已去 或 空 屋已去或 他坐 bhikkhu arañña + gata vā rukkha+mūla+gata suñña+agāra+gata nisīdati m.s.Nom. n. pp.(m.s.Nom.) n. pp.(m.s.Nom.) adj. n. pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. m.

比丘去曠野¹,或去樹下,或去空屋坐,

having gone to the wilderness, to the shade of a tree, or to an empty building –

pallankam ābhujitvā, ujum kāyam panidhāya, parimukham satim upatthapetvā.

彎之後 身 跏趺 正首 設定 鼻端 使...站在沂處 ābhujati <ā+ **bhuj** ≝ uju kāya paṇidhati pallaṅka parimukha sati <upatthapeti<upatthāti / upatthahati m.s.Acc. ger. adj.(m.s.Acc.) m.s.Acc. ger. adv. f.s.Acc. ger. caus.

結跏趺後,端正身體後,使(正)念於鼻端²現起之後,

sits down folding his legs crosswise, holding his body erect and setting mindfulness to the fore [lit: the front of the chest].

So satova assasati, satova passasati. Dīgham vā assasanto 'dīgham assasāmī'ti pajānāti,

他 念+如此 他吸氣 他呼氣 長的 連詞 正在吸氣 長的 我吸氣 他詳知 passasati dīgha assasati ta sato+va assasati satova dīgha assasanta ti pa-jānāti m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Acc.)1s.pres. 3s.pres.

他具念的 3吸氣,他具念的呼氣。正在吸氣長,他詳知:『我吸氣長』,

arañña(Vedic araṇya; from araṇa(遠離的、偏僻的),+ya),【中】曠野,林野,森林、閑林、空閑處;音譯:阿蘭若、阿練若。葉均譯:《清淨道論》(Vism.72.):「除了村和村的邊界外,其他的一切處

都為阿練若。」(Vin.III,p.46.)。Vibh.(p.251.):「於帝柱之外,一切都為阿練若。」Samantapāsādikā(p.301.):「至少要有五百弓(一弓約四肘長)的距離才名阿練若。」

2 DA.2./I,210-1.: Parimukhaṁ satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvāti kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṁ satiṁ ṭhapayitvā. Mukhasamīpevā katvāti attho. Teneva Vibhaṅge vuttaṁ-- "ayaṁ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti sūpaṭṭhitā nāsikagge vā mukhanimitte vā, tena vuccati parimukhaṁ satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvā"ti (vibha.537). Athavā parīti pariggahaṭṭho. Mukhanti niyyānaṭṭho. Satīti upaṭṭhānaṭṭho. (「念」存續於遍口(鼻端)之後:使念被放置於業處的前面,放置接近於口之意。或然,遍:掌握之意。口:釋放之意。念:存續之意。《分別論》說:此「念」存續、善存續在鼻端(nāsika-agge)或在口相(mukhanimitte)),以念住於鼻端被稱為「念」的存續之後。)《沙門果經》新疏(DṬ2./pg.2.124):Nāsikaggeti nāsapuṭagge. Mukhanimittaṁ nāma uttaroṭṭhassa vemajjhappadeso, yattha nāsikavāto paṭihaññati.:(鼻端:鼻腔出口。口相:是上唇的中部,空氣出入鼻孔時磨擦之處。)。Dhp.374:「若人常正念:諸蘊之生滅,獲得喜與樂,知彼得不死。」

³ 具念的:satova:sato-va, sato(<sata, adj.m.sg.Nom.) pp. of sarati(= sumarati, √sar (sk. smṛti √smṛ)) 記憶、憶念。va:eva 的省略,表強調。

Always mindful, he breathes in; mindful he breathes out. "Breathing in long, he discerns that he is breathing in long;

dīgham vā passasanto 'dīgham passasāmī'ti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 長的 連詞 正在吸氣 長的 我吸氣 他詳知 短的 連詞 正在吸氣

dīgha passasanta<passasati dīgha passasati ti pa-jānāti rassa assasanta<assasati adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.)

或正在呼氣長,他詳知:『我呼氣長』;或正在吸氣短,

or breathing out long, he discerns that he is breathing out long. Or breathing in short,

'rassam assasāmī'ti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'rassam passasāmī'ti pajānāti,

短的 我吸氧 他詳知 短的 連詞 正在呼氣者 短的 我呼氣 他詳知 assasati ti pa-jānāti pa-jānāti< **ñā** 知 rassa rassa passasanta rassa passasati ti adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我吸氣短』,或正在呼氣短者,他詳知:『我呼氣短。』

he discerns that he is breathing in short; or breathing out short, he discerns that he is breathing out short.

$`sabbakāyapatisamvedī^1"$ assasissām $\~i$ ti sikkhati, `sabbakāyapatisamvedī" passasissām $\~i$ ti sikkhati

一切身(=全息) 感受 我將呼氣 一切身 他學 感受 我將吸氣 他學 sabba+kāya+paţisamvedin assasati ti sikkhati sabba+kāya+paţisamvedin passasati ti sikkhati adj. m. m.s.Nom. 1s.fut. 3s.pres. adj. m. adj.(m.s.Nom). 1s.fut. 3s.pres.

他學:『感受全(吸)息,我將吸氣』, 他學:『感受全(呼)息,我將呼氣』;

He trains himself to breathe in sensitive to the entire body and to breathe out sensitive to the entire body.

'passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī'ti sikkhati,

正在使...輕安 身+ 行(=一起作) 我將吸氣 他學 passambhati kāya+saṅkhāra assasati ti sikhati ppr.(m.s.Nom.) m. s.Acc. 1s.fut. 3s.pres.

他學: 『正使身行 ²輕安, 我將吸氣』,

He trains himself to breathe in calming bodily fabrication

'passambhayam kāyasankhāram passasissāmī'ti sikkhati.

正在使...輕安 身+ 行(=一起作) 我將呼氣 他學 passambhati kāya+saṅkhāra passasati ti sikkhati ppr.(m.s.Nom.) m. s.Acc. 1s.fut. 3s.pres.

他學:『正使身行輕安,我將呼氣。』

and to breathe out calming bodily fabrication.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīgham vā añchanto

像、譬如 作轆轤者的弟子 諸比丘! 孰練 作轆轤 或 或 長的 或 正在轉 seyyathā+pi bhikkhu dakkha bhamakāra bhamakāra+antevāsin dīgha añchanta<añch adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) m.

諸比丘!譬如熟練的轉轆轤者,或轉轆轤者的徒弟,正在長轉,

Just as a skilled turner or his apprentice, when making a long turn,

'dīgham añchāmī'ti pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto 'rassam añchāmī'ti pajānāti;

長的 他詳知 短的 連詞 正在轉 短的 他詳知 我轉 我轉 pajānāti dīgha añchāmi rassa añchati rassa añchati pajānāti adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我長轉』:或正在短轉,他詳知:『我短轉』:

discerns that he is making a long turn, or when making a short turn discerns that he is making a short turn;

evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto 'dīgham assasāmī'ti pajānāti,

同樣地 諸比丘! 比丘 長的 連詞 正在吸氣 長的 我吸氣 他詳知

¹ **體驗全(吸)息**: sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī : sabba 一切+kāya 身+paṭisamvedin(<paṭi 對+sam 一起+**vid** 知)對... 一起體驗。sabbakāya,一切身,指呼吸的初、中、後。

² 身行:kāyasaṅkhāra,在此指「呼吸」(MA.43./II,351.:Kāyasaṅkhārāti assāsapassāsa)。「出入息屬於身,此等諸法為繫縛於身,所以出入息為'身行'。」(《有明小經》M.44.Cūlavedallasuttaṁ/I,301.)「使身行輕安」(passambhayaṁ kāyasaṅkhāraṁ),即使呼吸輕安(passaddhi 安息、安靜)、柔軟(mudutā)、堪能(kammaññatā),消滅粗的心行(受、想心所)。

evam+eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhu dīgha assasanta dīgha assasati ti pajānāti adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

同樣地,諸比丘!比丘正在吸氣長,他詳知:『我吸氣長』,

in the same way the monk, when breathing in long, discerns that he is breathing in long;

dīgham vā passasanto 'dīgham passasāmī'ti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto

長的 連詞 正在呼氣者 長的 我呼氣 他詳知 短的 正在吸氣 passasati pajānāti dīgha passasanta dīgha rassa assasanta adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.)

或正在呼氣長,他詳知︰『我呼氣長』; 或正在吸氣短,

when breathing out long, discerns that he is breathing out long; or breathing in short,

'rassam assasāmī'ti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'rassam passasāmī'ti pajānāti;

短的 我吸氣 他詳知 短的 連詞 正在吸氣 短的 我吸氣短 他詳知 assasati pajānāti ti pajānāti rassa rassa passasanta rassa passasati adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Acc.) ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Acc.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我吸氣短』;或正在呼氣短,他詳知:『我呼氣短。』

he discerns that he is breathing in short; or breathing out short, he discerns that he is breathing out short;

'sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati, 'sabbakāyapatisamvedī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati;

感受 一切身(=全息) 感受 我將吸氣 他學 **一切** 身 我將呼氣 他學 sabba+kāya+patisamvedin sikkhati sabba+kāya+patisamvedin sikkhati assasati passasati m. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. adj. 1s.fut. 3s.pres. adj. m. adj.(m.s.Nom). 1s.fut.

他學:『感受全(吸)息,我將吸氣』,他學:『感受全(呼)息,我將呼氣』;

He trains himself to breathe in sensitive to the entire body and to breathe out sensitive to the entire body.

'passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī'ti sikkhati,

正在使...輕安 身+ 行(=一起作) 我將吸氣 他學 passambhati kāya+saṅkhāra assasati ti sikkhati ppr.(m.s.Acc.) m. m.s.Acc. 1s.fut. 3s.pres.

他學:『正使身行輕安,我將吸氣』,

He trains himself to breathe in calming bodily fabrication,

'passambhayam kāyasankhāram passasissāmī'ti sikkhati.

```
正在使...輕安 身+ 行(=一起作) 我將呼氣 他學
passambhati kāya+saṅkhāra passasati ti sikkhati
ppr.(m.s.Acc.) m. m.s.Acc. 1s.fut. 3s.pres.
```

他學:『正使身行輕安,我將呼氣。』

and to breathe out calming bodily fabrication.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內 在身 身 隨觀 他住 在外部 在身 身 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattam kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內,在身隨觀身而住;或在身外,在身隨觀身而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or externally on the body in & of itself,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā

身內 身外 或 在身 身隨觀 他住 起因、集 法 隨觀 或 ajjhatta+bahiddhā kāya+anupassin viharati samudaya+dhamma+anupassin kāya adj. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.) adv. m.s.Loc. n.

或在身內及身外,在身隨觀身而住。在身隨觀集法而住;

or both internally & externally on the body in & of itself. Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to the body,

kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati,

在身 他住 滅 法 隨觀 在身 他住 vaya+dhamma+anupassin kāya viharati kāya viharati m.s.Loc. 3s.pres. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在身隨觀滅法而住;

on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to the body,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati.

```
起因 滅 法 隨觀 在身 他住 samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin kāya viharati m. m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在身隨觀集法及(隨觀)滅法而住,

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to the body.

```
'Atthi
        kāyo'ti
                                            paccupatthitā
                                                            hoti.
                  vā
                       panassa
                                    sati
存在
         身
                     或又
                                     念
                                            已在前站立
                                                            變成
                                             paccupatthita
atthi
         kāya
                     pana+ assa
                                    sati
                                                            hoti
                                    f.s.Nom. pp.(f.s.Nom.)
3s.pres. m.s.Nom.
                         m.s.Gen.
                                                           3s.pres.
```

或『身存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There is a body'

```
patissatimattāya<sup>1</sup>
Yāvadeva
                ñāṇamattāya
                                                     anissito ca viharati,
 直到
        如此
                智
                       已沉浸
                                    憶念
                                            已沉浸
                                                      已無依靠
                                                                   他住
 yāva+d+eva
                ñāna+matta<mad
                                   patissati+matta
                                                      anissita
                                                                  viharati
                                      f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
       adv.
                      pp.(f.s.Abl.)
```

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent,

na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

```
不 並且 任何 在世間 他取 如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 身 隨觀 他住 na ca kiñci loka upādiyati evaṁ+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres. adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

並且在世間一無所取。諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world. This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

¹ yāva: 只到...的程度或範圍。...mattā:~的量,...的程度,...僅僅。Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya:僅僅到 清楚了知、留神注意的程度。(整個當副詞片語修飾 'Atthi kāyo'ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti)

Ānāpānapabbam niţţhitam.

Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabbam 〔身隨觀—四威儀〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā 'gacchāmī'ti pajānāti,

比丘 再者 諸比丘! 正在去 我去 他詳知 bhikkhu bhikkhu gacchanta gacchati pajānāti ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. ppr.(m.s.Nom.) 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

再者,諸比丘!正在去的比丘,他詳知:『我去』;

[2] "Furthermore, when walking, the monk discerns that he is walking.

țhito vā 'țhitomhī'ti pajānāti, nisinno vā 'nisinnomhī'ti pajānāti, sayāno vā

已坐 已坐 (我)有 已站立。已站立+(我)有 他知 臥的 他知 pajānāti nisinna nisinna+amhi sayāna thita thita+amhi pajānāti pp.(m.s.Nom.) pp. 1s.pres. 3s.pres. pp.(m.s.Nom.) pp. 1s.pres. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.)

或正在站著,他詳知:『我站著』: 或正在坐著,他詳知:『我坐著』:

When standing, he discerns that he is standing. When sitting, he discerns that he is sitting.

'sayānomhī'ti pajānāti. <u>Yathā yathā</u> vā panassa kāyo paṇihito hoti <u>tathā tathā</u> nam pajānāti.

臥的 (我)有 他詳知 如此 如此 或又此 身 已設定 變成 依…如是 它 他詳知 kāya paņihita hoti sayāna+amhi pajānāti pana+assa nam pajānāti m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. adj. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

正在臥著,他詳知︰『我臥著』。又他的身體無論成為何種姿態,就這樣他

以這種方式詳知它。

When lying down, he discerns that he is lying down. Or however his body is disposed, that is how he discerns it.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內 或 在身 隨觀 他住 在外部 或 在身 身 隨觀 iti ajjhattam kāya kāya+anupassin viharati bahiddhā kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內隨觀身而住;或在身外一,在身隨觀身而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself,

Ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati;

```
身內 身外 或 身 身 隨觀 他住
ajjhatta+bahiddhā kāya kāya+anupassin viharati
adj. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

或在身內及身外,在身隨觀身而住。

or focused externally on the body in & of itself,

samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati,

```
集(紀因)
           法
                                                      法
                                                                         在身
                                                                                  他住
                  隨觀
                               在身
                                       他住
                                                             隨觀
samudaya+dhamma+anupassin
                                      viharati
                                              vaya+dhamma+anupassin
                                                                          kāya
                                                                                  viharati
                              kāya
              adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
                                                           adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc.
                                                                                  3s.pres.
                                              m.
                                                       n.
```

在身隨觀集法而住;或在身隨觀滅法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to the body, on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to the body,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati.

```
集(起因) 滅 法隨觀  或 在身  他住
samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin kāya viharati
m. m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在身隨觀集法及(隨觀)滅法而住;

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to the body.

'Atthi kāyo'ti vā panassa sati paccupatthitā hoti.

```
念
                                     已在前站立
                                                     變成
它存在
        身
                  又
                        此
                                    paccupatthita
atthi
      kāya
                 pana+assa
                           sati
                                                    hoti
3s.pres. m.s.Nom.
                   m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom. pp.(f.s.Nom.)
                                                  3s.pres.
```

[」]或在身外:觀察他人時,只保持覺知。

或『身存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There is a body'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati adv. n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by anything in the world.

Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 身 隨觀身 他住 evam+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

Iriyāpathapabbam niţţhitam.

Kāyānupassanā sampajānapabbaṁ 〔身隨觀—正知〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti,

再者 諸比丘! 比丘 前進 返回 一起 知 作者 他成為 bhikkhu bhikkhu abhikkanta paţikkanta sam-pajāna+kārin hoti ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. pp.(m.s.Loc.) pp.(m.s.Loc.) adj. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

再者,諸比丘!比丘向前(走)、返回(走),成為全知者;

[3] "Furthermore, when going forward & returning, he makes himself fully alert;

ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti,

看前面 看旁邊 一耙 知 作者 他成為 彎曲 伸出 一耙 作者 他成為 ālokita vilokita sam-pajāna+kārin hoti saminjita pasārita sam-pajāna+kārin hoti pp.(m.s.Loc.) pp.(m.s.Loc.) adj. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. pp.(m.s.Loc.) pp.(m.s.Loc.)adj. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

看前面時,看旁邊時,成為全知者;彎曲時,伸出時,成為全知者;

when looking toward & looking away, he makes himself fully alert; when bending & extending his limbs, he makes himself fully alert;

sanghāṭipattacīvaradhāraņe sampajānakārī hoti,

```
僧伽梨
         鉢
            衣
                     攜帶
                             一耙
                                    知
                                       作者
                                               他成為
                             sam-pajāna+kārin
saṅghāṭi +patta+cīvara+dhāraṇa
                                               hoti
f.
                    n.s.Loc.
                                    m.s.Nom.
                                              3s.pres.
        m.
                n.
```

攜帶僧伽梨衣及鉢及衣時,成為全知者;

when carrying his outer cloak, his upper robe & his bowl, he makes himself fully alert;

```
asite
            pīte
                   khāyite
                             sāyite
                                      sampajānakārī
                                                        hoti,
   吃
              喝
                      嚼
                              嚐
                                     一耙
                                           知
                                               作者
                                                       他成為
  asita
             pīta
                   khāyita sāyita
                                     sam-pajāna+kārin
                                                       hoti
pp.(m.s.Loc.)
                                  adj.
                                       m.s.Nom.
                                                   3s.pres.
```

吃、喝、嚼、嘗時,成為全知者;

when eating, drinking, chewing, & savoring, he makes himself fully alert;

uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti,

```
大便 小便 動作 一起 知 作者 他成為
uccāra+passāva+kamma sam-pajāna+kārin hoti
m. m. n.s.Loc. adj. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
```

大便、小便時,成為全知者;

when urinating & defecating, he makes himself fully alert;

thite nisinne jāgarite bhāsite tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. gate sutte 44 去 站立 睡眠 清醒 說 變成沈默 一起知 作者 他成為 gata țhita nisinna sutta jāgarita bhāsita tuṇhībhāva sam-pajāna+kārin hoti pp.(m.s.Loc.)" " " " m.s.Loc. adj. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

去、站、坐、睡、醒、語、默時,成為全知者。

when walking, standing, sitting, falling asleep, waking up, talking, & remaining silent, he makes himself fully alert.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe...

這樣 身內 在身 身 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattam kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內隨觀身而住(等),...

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or focused externally... unsustained by anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 身 隨觀身 他住 evam+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

Sampajānapabbam niţţhitam.

Kāyānupassanā paṭikūlamanasikārapabbam [身隨觀—厭逆作意]

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam uddham pādatalā,

再者 諸比丘! 比丘 這 如此 身體 向上 足掌 bhikkhu bhikkhu imam+eva kāya uddham pādatala ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. ind. m.s.Acc. adv. n.s.Abl.

再者,諸比丘!比丘對這身體,從腳掌往上,

[4] "Furthermore, a monk reflects on this very body from the soles of the feet on up,

adho kesamatthakā, tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati—

向下 髮 頂 皮 末端、界限 充滿的 種種 種類的 不淨 對...觀察

adho kesa+matthaka taca + pariyanta pūra nāna-pakāra asuci paccavekkhati adv. m. m.s.Abl. m. adj.(s.Acc.) adj.(m.s.Acc.) adj.(m.s.Gen.) adj.(m.s.Gen.) 3s.pres.

從頭頂往下,(被)皮包著,他觀察充滿種種的不淨:

from the crown of the head on down, surrounded by skin and full of various kinds of unclean things:

kāye ¹kesā ²lomā ³nakhā ⁴dantā ⁵taco ⁶mamsam 'atthi imasmim 存在 在此 在身 諸頭髮 諸身毛 諸指甲 諸牙 皮 肉 腱 atthi ayam kāya kesa loma nakha danta taca maṁsa nhāru 3s.pres. m.s.Loc. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. n.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

『在此身,有1頭髮、2身毛、3指甲、4牙、5皮、6肉、7腱、

'In this body there are ¹head hairs, ²body hairs, ³nails, ⁴teeth, ⁵skin; ⁶flesh, ⁷tendons,

¹¹hadayam ¹²yakanam ¹³kilomakam ¹⁴pihakam ¹⁰vakkaṁ ⁸atthi ⁹atthimiñjam 骨髓 腎臟 小臟 肝臟 肋膜 脾臟 yakana atthi atthimiñja vakka hadaya kilomaka pihaka n.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

⁸骨、⁹骨髓、¹⁰腎臟、¹¹心臟、¹²肝臟、¹³肋膜、¹⁴脾臟、

⁸bones, ⁹bone marrow, ¹⁰kidneys, ¹¹heart, ¹²liver, ¹³pleura, ¹⁴spleen,

¹⁵papphāsam ¹⁶antam ¹⁷antaguṇam ¹⁸udariyam ¹⁹karīsam ²⁰pittam ²¹semham 腸 陽間膜 胃 糞 痰 papphāsa udariya karīsa semha anta antaguņa pitta n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

15 肺臟、16 腸、17 腸間膜、18 胃、19 糞、20 膽、21 痰、

¹⁵lungs, ¹⁶large intestines, ¹⁷small intestines, ¹⁸gorge, ¹⁹feces, ²⁰bile, ²¹phlegm,

²²pubbo ²³lohitam ²⁴sedo ²⁵medo ²⁶assu ²⁷vasā ²⁸kheļo ²⁹singhāṇikā ³⁰lasikā ³¹muttan'ti. 汗 脂肪 淚 唾液 鼻涕 關節滑液 尿 ĺШ 油脂 pubba lohita seda meda assu vasā khela singhāņikā lasikā mutta ti m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

²² 膿、²³ 血、²⁴ 汗、²⁵ 脂肪、²⁶ 淚、²⁷ 油脂、²⁸ 唾液、²⁹ 鼻涕、³⁰ 關節滑液、

31尿。

²²pus, ²³blood, ²⁴sweat, ²⁵fat, ²⁶tears, ²⁷skin-oil, ²⁸saliva, ²⁹mucus, ³⁰fluid in the joints, ³¹urine.'

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhatomukhā putoļi¹ pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa. 諸比丘! 兩 П 充滿的 種種的 已供給 譬如 穀物 seyyathā+pi bhikkhu ubhato+mukha putoli pūra nānā + vihita dhañña f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. adj.(f.s.Nom.)adj. pp.(n.s.Gen.) adv. m.p.Voc. adj. n.s.Gen.

諸比丘!好像兩口的袋,充滿種種供應的穀物,

just as if a sack with openings at both ends were full of various kinds of grain --

seyyathidamtandulānam. sālīnam vīhīnam muggānam māsānaṁ tilānam (精)米 稻穀 綠豆 菜豆 芝麻 米粒 sa+yathā+idam sāli vīhi mugga māsa tilāna tandula ind. m.p.Gen. m.p.Gen. m.p.Gen. m.p.Gen. n.p.Gen. n.p.Gen.

這就是:米、稻穀、綠豆、菜豆、芝麻、糙米²。

wheat, rice, mung beans, kidney beans, sesame seeds, husked rice --

Tamenamcakkhumāpurisomuñcitvāpaccavekkheyya-它 這、那 有眼的 人 釋放 對...觀察

tam+enam<eta cakkhumant purisa muñcati paccavekkhati(<paṭi+ava 下+**ikkh** 見)
3s.Acc. s.Acc. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Nom. ger. 3s.opt.

有眼睛的人把它倒出來之後,能觀察到:

and a man with good eyesight, pouring it out, were to reflect,

'ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taņḍulā'ti.

.

¹ putoļi= mutoļi

² 精米(sālīnaṁ; rices; 有的說「麥」wheat)、稻穀(vīhīnaṁ)、綠豆(muggānaṁ)、菜豆(māsānaṁ)、芝麻(tilānaṁ)、糙米(taṇḍulānaṁ 去殼米= sāli-taṇḍula)。

狺些 狺些 稻穀 狺些 綠豆 狺些 狺些 芝麻 糖米 ayam sāli ayam vīhi ayam māsa ayam tila tandula mugga ayaṁ ayam m.p.Nom. " " n.p.Nom. "

『這些是米,這些是稻穀,這些是綠豆,這些是菜豆,這些是芝麻,這些

是糙米。』

'This is wheat. This is rice. These are mung beans. These are kidney beans. These are sesame seeds. This is husked rice,'

Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam uddham pādatalā,

同樣地 諸比丘! 比丘 身體 向上 足堂 這 如此 evam+eva bhikkhu bhikkhu imam+eva kāya uddham pādatalā adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. ind. m.s.Acc. adv. n.s.Abl.

同樣地;諸比丘!比丘對這身體,從腳掌往上,

in the same way, monks, a monk reflects on this very body from the soles of the feet on up,

adho kesamatthakā, tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati-

不淨 向下 T百 皮 末端、界限 充滿的 種種 種類的 對...觀察 adho kesa+matthaka taca + pariyanta pūra nāna-pakāra a+suci paccavekkhati m. adj.(s.Acc.) adj.(m.s.Acc.) adj.(m.s.Gen.) adj.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Abl. 3s.pres.

從頭頂往下,(被)皮包著,他觀察充滿種種的不淨:

from the crown of the head on down, surrounded by skin and full of various kinds of unclean things:

¹kesā ²lomā ³nakhā ⁴dantā ⁵taco ⁶maṁsaṁ kāye 'atthi imasmim 在身 諸身毛 諸指甲 諸牙 皮 腱 存在 在此 諸頭髮 肉 atthi avam kāya kesa loma nakha danta taca maṁsa nhāru 3s.pres. m.s.Loc. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. n.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

『在此身,有¹頭髮、²身毛、³指甲、⁴牙、⁵皮、⁶肉、⁷腱、

'In this body there are ¹head hairs, ²body hairs, ³nails, ⁴teeth, ⁵skin; ⁶flesh, ⁷tendons,

⁸atthi ⁹atthimiñjam ¹⁰vakkam ¹¹hadayam ¹²yakanam ¹³kilomakam ¹⁴pihakam

骨 骨髓 腎臟 小臟 肝臟 肋膜 脾臟 atthi atthimiñja vakka hadaya yakana kilomaka pihaka n.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

⁸ 骨、⁹ 骨髓、¹⁰ 腎臟、¹¹ 心臟、¹² 肝臟、¹³ 肋膜、¹⁴ 脾臟、

⁸bones, ⁹bone marrow, ¹⁰kidneys, ¹¹heart, ¹²liver, ¹³pleura, ¹⁴spleen,

¹⁵papphāsam ¹⁶antam ¹⁷antaguṇam ¹⁸udariyam ¹⁹karīsam ²⁰pittam ²¹semham 腸間膜 腸 閚 papphāsa anta antaguņa udariya karīsa pitta semha n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

15 肺臟、16 腸、17 腸間膜、18 胃、19 糞、20 膽、21 痰、

¹⁵lungs, ¹⁶large intestines, ¹⁷small intestines, ¹⁸gorge, ¹⁹feces, ²⁰bile, ²¹phlegm,

²²pubbo ²³lohitam ²⁴sedo ²⁵medo ²⁶assu ²⁷vasā ²⁸kheļo ²⁹singhānikā ³⁰lasikā ³¹muttan'ti. 汗 脂肪 淚 油脂 唾液 鼻涕 關節滑液 khela pubba lohita seda meda assu vasā siṅghāṇikā lasikā mutta m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

²² 膿、²³ 血、²⁴ 汗、²⁵ 脂肪、²⁶ 淚、²⁷ 油脂、²⁸ 唾液、²⁹ 鼻涕、³⁰ 關節滑液、

31尿。』

²²pus, ²³blood, ²⁴sweat, ²⁵fat, ²⁶tears, ²⁷skin-oil, ²⁸saliva, ²⁹mucus, ³⁰fluid in the joints, ³¹urine.'

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe...

這樣 身內 在身 身 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattam kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內隨觀身而住(等),...

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or focused externally... unsustained by anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 身 隨觀身 他住

evam+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

Paţikūlamanasikārapabbam niţţhitam.

Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabbaṁ 〔身隨觀—界作意〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave,

再者 諸比丘!

bhikkhu

ind. m.p.Voc.

再者,諸比丘!

[5] "Furthermore, monks,

bhikkhu imameva kāyam yathāthitam yathāpanihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati-

比丘 此 如此 身 依照 擺放 從界 對...觀察 依照 安置 bhikkhu imam+eva kāya yathā+ţhita yathā+paṇihita dhātu paccavekkhati m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. m.s.Acc. adv. pp.(m.s.Acc.) adv. pp.(m.s.Acc.) f.p.Abl. 3s.pres.

比丘對這身體隨意安置,隨意擺放1,從'界'觀察:

-- however it stands, however it is disposed -- in terms of properties:

¹pathavīdhātu ²āpodhātu ³tejodhātu 'atthi imasmim kāye ⁴vāyodhātū'ti. 存在 在此 在身 地 水 界 火 界 風 界 pathavī+dhātu āpo+dhātu tejo+dhātu vāyo+dhātu atthi ayam kāya 3s.pres. m.s.Loc. m.s.Loc. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom.

【長部疏》DT.22./CS:pg.2.308.:「安置:色身的狀態,在在處處片刻中,處置自身姿勢的說理。

擺放:於在在處處之場合,其樣子的安頓、擺放。」

『在這身體,有¹地界、²水界、³火界、⁴風界。』

'In this body there is the earth property, the liquid property, the fire property, & the wind property.'

"Seyyathāpi bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā 譬如、像 殺牛者 諸比丘! 孰練 殺牛者 徒弟(内住者) 或 seyyathā+pi bhikkhu dakkha goghātaka goghātaka+antevāsin<ante 內+vas 住 adv. m.p.Voc. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Nom. m. m.s.Nom.

諸比丘!譬如熟練的屠牛者,或屠牛者的徒弟,

just as a skilled butcher or his apprentice,

gāvim vadhitvā catumahāpathe bilaso vibhajitvā nisinno assa. Evameva kho, 母牛 殺了之後 四 大路(口) 一片一片地 分離後 已坐 vadhati catu+mahā+patha

wibhajati<vi+ bhaj nisīdati atthi <go f.s.Acc. ger. m.s.Loc. adv. ger. pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.opt.

殺牛後,(肉)一片一片地分離後,坐在十字路口;同樣地;

having killed a cow, would sit at a crossroads cutting it up into pieces,

bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam yathāṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati-

諸比丘! 比丘 此 如此 身 依照 安置 依照 擺放 從界 對...觀察 bhikkhu bhikkhu imaṁ+eva kāya yathā+ṭhita yathā+paṇihita dhātu paccavekkhati m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. m.s.Acc. adv. pp.(m.s.Acc.) adv. pp.(m.s.Acc.) f.p.Abl. 3s.pres.

諸比丘!比丘對這身體隨意安置,隨意擺放,從'界'觀察:

the monk contemplates this very body -- however it stands, however it is disposed --

²āpodhātu 'atthi imasmim kāye ¹pathavīdhātu ³tejodhātu ⁴vāyodhātū'ti. 存在 在此 在身 妣 水 界 火 界 atthi pathavī+dhātu āpo+dhātu tejo+dhātu vāyo+dhātu ayam kāya ti 3s.pres. m.s.Loc. m.s.Loc. f. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom.

『在此身,有1地界、2水界、3火界、4風界。』

in terms of properties: 'In this body there is the earth property, the liquid property, the fire property, & the wind property.'

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe...

```
這樣 身內 在身 身 隨觀 他住
iti ajjhattaṁ kāya kāya+anupassin viharati
ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

這樣在身內隨觀身而住(等),...

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or focused externally... unsustained by anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

```
如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 身 隨觀身 他住 evam+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

Dhātumanasikārapabbam niţţhitam.

Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabbam 〔身隨觀—九種墓地觀〕

[身隨觀—九種墓地觀之一]

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chaḍḍitam

```
再者
           諸比丘!
                       比丘
                               譬如
                                                  身體
                                                            墓
                                                                     已棄
                                        (應該)看
          bhikkhu
                    bhikkhu
                                                          sivathikā
                                                                    chaddita
                             seyyathā+pi
                                         passati
                                                  sarīra
ind.
          m.p.Voc.
                    m.s.Nom.
                                                  n.s.Acc. f.s.Loc.
                                         3s.opt.
                                                                   pp.(n.s.Acc.)
```

再者,諸比丘!譬如比丘應該看丟棄在墓地的屍體:

[6] "Furthermore, as if he were to see a corpse cast away in a charnel ground --

ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam.

一 日 已死 或 二 日 已死 或 三 日 已死 或 膨脹的 青瘀、藍黑色 膿爛 生 eka+aha+mata<marati dvi+aha+mata ti + aha + mata uddhumātaka vinīlaka vipubbaka + jāta pp.(n.s.Acc.) pp.(n.s.Acc.) pp.(n.s.Acc.) adj.(n.s.Acc.) pp.(n.s.Acc.)

死一日,或死二日,或死三日,膨脹,烏青,生膿;

one day, two days, three days dead -- bloated, livid, & festering,

So imameva kāyam upasamharati-'ayampi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam-anatīto'ti.

此 如此 身 聯想、比較 此亦 身 如是 法 如是 將成爲 如是 imam+eva kāya upasamharati ayam+pi kāya evam+dhamma evam+bhāvin evam-an+atīta m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

他這樣對這身體一起聯想:『(我)這身體也是這樣,未來會變成這樣。』

he applies it to this very body, 'This body, too: Such is its nature, such is its future, such its unavoidable fate'

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe...

這樣 身內 在身 身 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattam kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內隨觀身而住(等),…

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or focused externally... unsustained by anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

諸比丘! 比丘 在身 隨觀身 他住 如是 亦 身 evam+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

〔身隨觀—九種墓地觀之二〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chaḍḍitam

再者 諸比丘! 比丘 譬如 (應該)看 身體 墓 已棄 chaddita bhikkhu bhikkhu seyyathā+pi passati sarīra sivathikā m.p.Voc. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.opt. n.s.Acc. f.s.Loc. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

再者,諸比丘!譬如比丘應該看丟棄在墓地的屍體:

"Or again, as if he were to see a corpse cast away in a charnel ground,

kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi vā khajjamānam gijjhehi vā khajjamānam

被諸鷹(hawk) 或 被諸禿鷲(vultures) 被諸烏鴉 或 (正)被嚼 (正)被嚼 或 (正)被嚼 kāka khajjati kulala khajjati gijjha khajjati m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.)

被烏鴉啄,或被鷹啄,或被禿鷲啄,

picked at by crows, hawks, vultures,

kankehi vā khajjamānam sunakhehi vā khajjamānam byagghehi vā khajjamānam

被諸蒼鷺(herons) (正)被嚼 被諸狗 (正)被嚼 被諸老虎 (正)被嚼 kanka khajjati sunakha khajjati byaggha khajjati m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.)

或被蒼鷺啄,或被狗咬,或被老虎咬,

by herons, dogs, tigers,

dīpīhi vā khajjamānam singālehi vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānam.

被諸豹(panther)(正)被嚼 被狐狼(野干)(正)被嚼 被種種 被活的小牛物 (正)被嚼 dīpin khajjati singāla khajjati vividha pāṇakajāta khajjati m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) adj.(m.p.Ins.) m.p.Ins. ppr.(n.s.Acc.)

或被豹咬,或被狐狼咬,或被種種小生物咬;

leopards, jackals, and various other creatures;

So imameva kāyam upasamharati-'ayampi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam-anatīto'ti.

此 如此 身 聯想、比較 此亦 如是 法 如是 將成爲 如是 未 過去 ta imam+eva kāya upasamharati kāya evam+dhamma evam+bhāvin evam-an+atīta ayaṁ+pi m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

他這樣對這身體一起聯想:『(我)這身體也是這樣,未來會變成這樣。』

He applies it to this very body, 'This body, too: Such is its nature, such is its future, such its unavoidable fate.'

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe...

這樣 身內 在身 身 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattam kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內隨觀身而住(等),...

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or focused externally... unsustained by anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

諸比丘! 他住 如是 亦 比丘 在身 隨觀身 evam+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

〔身隨觀—九種墓地觀之三〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chaḍḍitam

已棄 再者 諸比丘! 比丘 譬如 身體 墓 看 seyyathā+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu sivathikā chaddita passati sarīra ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. adv. 3s.opt. n.s.Acc. f.s.Loc. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

再者,諸比丘!譬如比丘應該看丟棄在墓地的屍體:

"Or again, as if he were to see a corpse cast away in a charnel ground,

aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṁ samaṁsalohitaṁ nhārusambandhaṁ ...pe...

骨 鎖鏈 有 肉 血 筋、腱 連結、繋縛 aṭṭhika+saṅkhalika sa+maṁsa+lohita nhāru+ sambandha < sambandhati<saṁ+**bandh** 綁 n. n.s.Acc. m. n.s.Acc. m. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

(被)筋連結的骨鏈,有肉有血;...

a skeleton smeared with flesh & blood, connected with tendons...

〔身隨觀—九種墓地觀之四〕

atthikasankhalikam nimamsalohitamakkhitam

nhārusambandham ...pe...

骨 鏈 無 肉 血 塗抹
aṭṭḥika+saṅkhalikā ni+maṁsa+lohita+makkhita<makkheti
n. n.s.Acc. m. n. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

筋 連結 nhāru+ sambandha < sambandhati m. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

(被)筋連結的骨鏈,無肉、有血塗布;...

a fleshless skeleton smeared with blood, connected with tendons...

[身隨觀—九種墓地觀之五]

atthikasankhalikam apagatamamsalohitam

nhārusambandham ...pe...

骨 鍵 aṭṭhika+saṅkhalikā n. f.s.Acc. 已離去 肉 血 apa-gata+maṁsa+lohita pp. m. n.s.Acc.

nhāru+ sambandha < sambandhati

m. pp.(f.s.Acc.)

銌

(被)筋連結的骨鏈,無肉無血;...

a skeleton without flesh or blood, connected with tendons...

[身隨觀—九種墓地觀之六]

atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni, aññena hatthatthikam

諸骨頭 已離去 連結 (四)方 (四)隅 散亂. 另一處 丰 vikkhitta< vikkhipati añña atthika apagata+sambandha disā vi+disā hattha+atthika f.p.Acc. f.p.Acc. pp.(f.p.Acc.) adj.(n.s.Ins.) n.s.Acc. n.p.Acc. pp. pp.(n.p.Acc.)

沒有連結的骨頭,散亂在四方、四隅,手骨在另一處,

bones detached from their tendons, scattered in all directions -- here a hand bone,

aññena pādaţţhikam aññena gopphakaţţhikam aññena janghaţţhikam aññena ūruţţhikam

另一處 足 另一處 足踝 骨 另一處 小腿、脛 骨 另一處 大腿 骨 pāda+atthika añña gopphaka+atthika añña janghā+atthika añña añña ūru+atthika adj.(n.s.Ins.) n. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) n. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) f. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) m. n.s.Acc.

足骨在另一處,足踝(アメカ)骨在另一處,小腿骨在另一處,大腿骨在另一處,

there a foot bone, here a shin bone, there a thigh bone, here a hip bone,

aññena kaţiţţhikam aññena phāsukaţţhikam aññena piţţhiţţhikam aññena khandhaţţhikam

另一處 另一處 肋 另一處 脊椎 骨 另-一處 扃 añña kaţi+aţţhika añña phāsukā+atthika añña piţţhi+aţţhika añña khandha+atthika adj.(n.s.Ins.) f. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) f. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) n. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) m. n.s.Acc.

髋骨在另一處,肋骨在另一處,脊椎骨在另一處,肩骨在另一處,

there a back bone, here a rib, there a chest bone, here a shoulder bone,

aññena gīvatthikam aññena hanukatthikam aññena dantatthikam aññena sīsakatāham.

另一處 頸 骨 另一處 顎 骨 另一處 牙齒 另一處 頭 盤 añña gīvā+aṭṭhika añña hanukā+aṭṭhika añña danta+aṭṭhika añña sīsa +kaṭāha adj.(n.s.Ins.) f. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) m. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Ins.) m. n.s.Acc.

頸骨在另一處,顎骨在另一處,牙齒在另一處,頭顱在另一處,

there a neck bone, here a jaw bone, there a tooth, here a skull,

So imameva kāyam upasamharati-'ayampi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam-anatīto'ti.

此 如此 身 聯想、比較 此亦 身 如是 法 如是 將變成 如是 未 過去 imam+eva kāya upasamharati ayam+pi kāya evaṁ+dhamma evam+bhāvī evam-an+atīta m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

他這樣對這身體一起聯想:『(我)這身體也是這樣,未來會變成這樣。』

He applies it to this very body, 'This body, too: Such is its nature, such is its future, such its unavoidable fate.'

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe...

這樣 身內 在身 身 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattam kāya kāya+anupassin viharati ind. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內隨觀身而住(等),...

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or focused externally... unsustained by anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 身 隨觀身 他住 bhikkhu evam+pi bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

〔身隨觀—九種墓地觀之七〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chadditam

再者 諸比丘! 比丘 譬如 身體 墓 已棄 看 bhikkhu bhikkhu sarīra sivathikā chaddita seyyathā+pi passati ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. adv. 3s.opt. n.s.Acc. f.s.Loc. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

再者,諸比丘!譬如比丘應該看丟棄在墓地的屍體:

"Or again, as if he were to see a corpse cast away in a charnel ground,

aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni...pe...

骨 白 螺 顏色 相似、像 atṭhika seta saṅkha+vaṇṇa+paṭibhāga n.p.Acc. adj.(n.p.Acc.) m. m. adj.(n.p.Acc.)

骨頭是白的,像螺的顏色,...

the bones whitened, somewhat like the color of shells...

[身隨觀—九種墓地觀之八]

aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni ...pe...

諸骨 成堆的 混合泥土 超過 一年 aṭṭhika puñja + kita tero(=tiro)+vassika n.p.Acc. m. n.p.Acc. adj.(n.p.Acc.)

過了一年後,骨頭混雜泥土,...

piled up, more than a year old...

〔身隨觀—九種墓地觀之九〕

atthikāni pūtīni cuņņakajātāni.

諸骨 腐敗 粉末 生 aṭṭhika pūti cuṇṇaka+jāta n.p.Acc. adj.(n.p.Acc.) n. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

骨頭腐敗,生成粉末;

decomposed into a powder:

So imameva kāyam upasamharati-'ayampi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam-anatīto'ti.

此 如此 身 聯想、比較 此亦 如是 法 如是 將變成 如是 未 過去 imam+eva kāya upasamharati ayam+pi kāya evam+dhamma evam+bhavi evam-an+atita m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

他這樣對這身體一起聯想:『(我)這身體也是這樣,未來會變成這樣。』

He applies it to this very body, 'This body, too: Such is its nature, such is its future, such its unavoidable fate.'

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati,

狺樣 身內 或 在身 身 隨觀 他住 在身外 或 在身 身隨觀 他住 ajjhattam kāya+anupassin viharati bahiddhā kāya kāya+anupassin viharati iti kāya ind. adv. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. m.s.Loc.

這樣在身內隨觀身而住;或在身外,在身隨觀身而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on the body in & of itself, or externally on the body in & of itself,

Ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati;

身內 身外 或 身 身 隨觀 他住 ajjhatta+bahiddhā kāya kāya+anupassin viharati adj. adv. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或在身內及身外,在身隨觀身而住。

or both internally & externally on the body in & of itself.

samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati,

```
法
                  隨觀
                       或
                              在身
                                       他住
                                              滅
                                                     法
                                                            隨觀
                                                                        在身
                                                                                 他住
集(起因)
samudaya+dhamma+anupassin
                                     viharati
                                              vaya+dhamma+anupassin
                                                                                viharati
                              kāya
                                                                        kāya
m.
          n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
                                              m.
                                                       adj.(m.s.Nom.)
                                                                      m.s.Loc.
                                                                                3s.pres.
```

在身隨觀集法而住;或在身隨觀滅法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to the body, on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to the body,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati.

```
集(起因) 滅 法隨觀  或 在身  他住
samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin kāya viharati
m. m.n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在身隨觀集法及(隨觀)滅法而住;

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to the body.

'Atthi kāyo'ti vā panassa sati paccupatthitā hoti.

```
它存在 身 或 又 此 念 已在前站立 變成 atthi kāya pana+assa sati paccupaṭṭhita hoti 3s.pres. m.s.Nom. m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom. pp.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

或『身存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There is a body'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

```
直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取 yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在身 身 隨觀身 他住 evam+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu kāya kāya+anupassin viharati m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在身隨觀身而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself.

Navasivathikapabbam niţţhitam.

Cuddasakāyānupassanā niţţhitā.

Vedanānupassanā 〔受隨觀〕

(B. Feelings)

"Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave,

此外 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸威受 諸威受 隨觀 他住 在此處 如何 諸比丘! katham+ca bhikkhu bhikkhu vedanā vedanā+anupassin viharati idha bhikkhu adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. f.p.Loc. adj.(f.p.Acc.) 3s.pres. adv. m.p.Voc.

然而、諸比丘!比丘如何在諸感受,隨觀諸感受而住?在這裡,諸比丘!

"And how does a monk remain focused on feelings in & of themselves? There is the case where a monk,

bhikkhu sukham vā vedanam vedayamāno 'sukham vedanam vedayāmī' ti pajānāti;

比丘 快樂 連詞 感受 (正在)被感受 快樂 我感受 他知 感受 bhikkhu sukha vedanā vedayamāna<vedayati<vid 知 sukha vedanā vedayati pajānāti m.s.Nom. f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. ppr.(m.s.Nom.) f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

比丘感受樂受時,他詳知:『我感受樂受』;

When feeling a pleasant feeling, he discerns that he is feeling a pleasant feeling.

dukkham vā vedanam vedayamāno 'dukkham vedanam vedayāmī'ti pajānāti;

苦 連詞 感受 (正在)被感受 苦 感受 我感受 他詳知 pajānāti dukkha vedanā vedayamāna<vediyati dukkha vedanā vedavati f.s.Acc. ppr.pass.caus.(m.s.Nom.) f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

感受苦受時,他詳知:『我感受苦受』;

when feeling a painful feeling, discerns that he is feeling a painful feeling.

adukkhamasukham vā vedanam vedayamāno adukkhamasukham vedanam vedayāmī ti pajānāti;

不 樂 連詞 感受 (正在)被感受 不 苦 不 感受 我感受 他知 a-dukkha+m+a-sukha vedanā vediyati(pass.caus.) a-dukkha+m+a-sukha vedanā vedayati pajānāti m.n. f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. ppr.(m.s.Nom.) m.n. f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

感受不苦不樂受時,他詳知︰『我感受不苦不樂受』。

When feeling a neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling, he discerns that he is feeling a neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling.

sāmisam vā sukham vedanam vedayamāno 'sāmisam sukham vedanam vedayāmī'ti pajānāti;

有污染 連詞 快樂 感受 (正在)被感受 有 污染的 快樂 感受 我感受 他詳知 sukha vedanā vediyati(pass.caus.) sa + āmisa sukha sāmisa vedanā vedayati pajānāti adj. f.s.Acc. ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(f.Nom.) f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

感受有污染的樂受時,他詳知:『我感受有污染的樂受』;

When feeling a pleasant feeling of the flesh, he discerns that he is feeling a pleasant feeling of the flesh.

nirāmisam vā sukham vedanam vedayamāno 'nirāmisam sukham vedanam vedayāmī'ti pajānāti;

他詳知 無 污染 連詞 快樂 感受 (正在)被感受 無 污染的 快樂 感受 我感受 ni(r)+āmisa sukha vedanā vediyati(pass.caus.) ni(r)+āmisa sukha vedanā vedayati pajānāti adj.(f.s.Acc.) f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

感受無污染的樂受時,他詳知︰『我感受無污染的樂受』;

When feeling a pleasant feeling not of the flesh, he discerns that he is feeling a pleasant feeling not of the flesh.

sāmisam vā dukkham vedanam vedayamāno 'sāmisam dukkham vedanam vedayāmī'ti pajānāti;

感受有污染的苦受時,他詳知:『我感受有污染的苦受。』

"When feeling a painful feeling of the flesh, he discerns that he is feeling a painful feeling of the flesh.

nirāmisam vā dukkham vedanam vedayamāno 'nirāmisam dukkham vedanam vedayāmī'ti pajānāti;

感受 (正在)被感受 污染的 苦 我感受 無 污染 無 威受 他詳知 ni(r)+āmisa dukkha vedanā vediyati(pass.caus.) ni(r)+āmisa dukkha vedanā vedavati pajānāti adj.(f.s.Acc.) f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. ppr.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

感受無污染的苦受時,他詳知:『我感受無污染的苦受』,

When feeling a painful feeling not of the flesh, he discerns that he is feeling a painful feeling not of the flesh.

sāmisam vā adukkhamasukham vedanam vedayamāno

有污染的 不 苦 不 樂 感受 (正在)被感受 sa+āmisa a-dukkha+m+a-sukha vedanā vediyati(pass.caus.) adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.n. f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. ppr.(m.s.Nom.)

感受有污染的不苦不樂受時,

When feeling a neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling of the flesh,

'sāmisam adukkhamasukham vedanam vedayāmī'ti pajānāti;

有 污染的 不 苦 不 樂 感受 我感受 他詳知 a-dukkha+m+a-sukha vedanā sa+āmisa vedayati pajānāti f.s.Acc. adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.n. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我感受有污染的不苦不樂受。』

he discerns that he is feeling a neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling of the flesh.

nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukham vedanam vedayamāno

感受無污染的不苦不樂受時,

When feeling a neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling not of the flesh,

'nirāmisam adukkhamasukham vedanam vedayāmī'ti pajānāti;

無 污染的 不 苦 不 樂 感受 我感受 他詳知 ni(r)+āmisa a-dukkha+m+a-sukha vedanā vedayati pajānāti adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.n. f.s.Acc. f.s.Acc. 1s.pres. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我感受無污染的不苦不樂受。』

he discerns that he is feeling a neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling not of the flesh.

iti ajjhattam vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內 或 在諸威受 諸威受 隨觀 他住 在外部 或 在諸威受 諸威受 iti ajjhattam vedanā+anupassin viharati bahiddhā vedanā vedanā+anupassin vedanā viharati adv. f.p.Loc. f. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. f.p.Loc. f. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. adv.

這樣在身內,在諸感受隨觀諸感受而住;或在身外,在諸感受隨觀諸感受

而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on feelings in & of themselves, or externally on feelings in & of themselves,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati;

内 外 或 在諸感受 諸感受 隨觀 他住 ajjhatta+bahiddhā vedanā vedanā+anupassin viharati adj. adv. f.p.Loc. f. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或在身內及身外,在諸感受隨觀諸感受而住。

or both internally & externally on feelings in & of themselves.

samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati,

集 法 隨觀 或在諸感受 他住 samudaya+ dhamma+anupassin vedanā viharati m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) f.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在諸感受隨觀集法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to feelings,

vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati.

或 在諸威受 他住 集 隨觀 或 在諸感受 他住 vaya+dhamma+anupassin vedanā viharati samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin vedanā viharati adj.(m.s.Nom.) f.p.Loc. 3s.pres. m.n. m.n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) f.p.Loc. 3s.pres. m.n. n. m.

或在諸感受隨觀滅法而住;或在諸感受隨觀集法及滅法而住,

on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to feelings, or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to feelings.

'Atthi vedanā'ti vā panassa sati paccupatthitā hoti.

它存在 感受 或 又 此 念 已在前站立 變成 atthi vedanā paccupatthita hoti pana+assa sati 3s.pres. f.s.Nom. m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom. pp.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

『感受存在』的念現起.

Or his mindfulness that 'There are feelings'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取 yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

諸比丘! 他住 如是 亦 比丘 在諸感受 諸威受 隨觀 evaṁ+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu vedanā vedanā+anupassin viharati adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. f.p.Loc. f. adj.(f.p.Acc.) 3s.pres.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在諸感受隨觀諸感受而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on feelings in & of themselves.

Vedanānupassanā niţţhitā.

Cittānupassanā 〔心隨觀〕

(C. Mind)

"Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati?

如何? 然而 諸比丘! 比丘 在心 心 隨觀 他住katham+ca bhikkhu bhikkhu citta citta+anupassin viharati

再者,諸比丘!比丘如何在心隨觀心而住?

"And how does a monk remain focused on the mind in & of itself?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sarāgam vā cittam 'sarāgam cittan'ti pajānāti,

```
在這裡
        諸比丘!
                  比丘
                          有 染的
                                    連詞
                                            心
                                                    有 染的
                                                                心
                                                                         他詳知
                                           citta
Idha
      bhikkhu
                bhikkhu
                          sa-rāga
                                                   sa-rāga
                                                               citta
                                                                        pajānāti
      m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. adj.(n.s.Acc.)
adv.
                                        n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom.
                                                                        3s.pres.
```

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘心有染,他詳知:『心有染』;

There is the case where a monk, when the mind has passion, discerns that the mind has passion.

vītarāgam vā cittam 'vītarāgam cittan'ti pajānāti; sadosam vā cittam 'sadosam cittan'ti pajānāti,

有 瞋 睻 1/2 已離+染 連詞 心 已離 染 4/2 他詳知 連詞 心 右 他詳知 vīta-rāga citta vīta-rāga citta pajānāti sa-dosa citta sa-dosa citta pajānāti adj.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. adj.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

心離染,他詳知:『心離染』: 心有瞋,他詳知:『心有瞋』:

When the mind is without passion, he discerns that the mind is without passion. When the mind has aversion, he discerns that the mind has aversion.

vītadosam vā cittam 'vītadosam cittan'ti pajānāti; samoham vā cittam 'samoham cittan'ti pajānāti,

已離 瞋 連詞 心 已離 瞋 心 他詳知 有 癡 連詞 心 有 癡 心 他詳知 vīta-dosa citta vīta-dosa citta pajānāti sa-moha citta sa-moha citta pajānāti adj.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. adj.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

心離瞋,他詳知:『心離瞋』; 心有癡,他詳知:『心有癡』;

When the mind is without aversion, he discerns that the mind is without aversion. When the mind has delusion, he discerns that the mind has delusion.

vītamoham vā cittam 'vītamoham cittan'ti pajānāti;

已離 癡 連詞 心 已離 癡 心 他詳知 vīta-moha citta vīta-moha citta pajānāti adj.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

心離癡,他詳知:『心離癡』;

When the mind is without delusion, he discerns that the mind is without delusion.

samkhittam¹ vā cittam 'samkhittam cittan'ti pajānāti,

```
昏昧 心 昏昧 心 他詳知
samkhitta citta samkhitta citta pajānāti
pp.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
```

心昏昧,他詳知:『心昏昧』;

"When the mind is restricted, he discerns that the mind is restricted."

vikkhittam vā cittam 'vikkhittam cittan'ti pajānāti;

```
已散亂 心 散亂 心 他詳知 vi+k+khitta< khipati citta vikkhitta citta pajānāti pp.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
```

心散亂,他詳知:『心散亂』;

When the mind is scattered, he discerns that the mind is scattered.

mahaggatam vā cittam 'mahaggatam cittan'ti pajānāti,

```
廣大、大至 心 廣大 心 他詳知 maha 大+g+gata 已到 citta mahaggata citta pajānāti pp.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
```

廣大心,他詳知:『廣大心』;

When the mind is enlarged, he discerns that the mind is enlarged.

amahaggatam vā cittam 'amahaggatam cittan'ti pajānāti;

```
無 廣大、大至 心 無 廣大 心 他詳知 a+mahaggata citta a+mahaggata citta pp.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
```

無廣大心,他詳知:『無廣大心』;

When the mind is not enlarged, he discerns that the mind is not enlarged.

```
vā
                   cittam
                             'sa-uttaram
                                            cittan'ti
                                                       pajānāti,
sa-uttaram
 有 更上
                      心
                                有
                                    更上
                                               心
                                                         他詳知
 sa-uttara
                     citta
                               sa-uttara
                                              citta
                                                       pajānāti
 adj.(n.s.Acc.)
                 n.s.Acc.
                          adj.(n.s.Nom.)
                                           n.s.Nom.
                                                     3s.pres.
```

有上心,他詳知:『有上心』;

When the mind is surpassed, he discerns that the mind is surpassed.

```
cittam
                                          cittan'ti
anuttaram
             vā
                            'anuttaram
                                                      pajānāti;
                                 更上
                                                      他詳知
 無
     更上
                    心
                                             心
                              an-uttara
                                                    pajānāti
 an-uttara
                   citta
                                            citta
 adj.(n.s.Acc.)
                 n.s.Acc.
                          adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom.
                                                   3s.pres.
```

無上心,他詳知:『無上心』;

When the mind is unsurpassed, he discerns that the mind is unsurpassed.

samāhitam vā cittam 'samāhitam cittan'ti pajānāti, 已安置 1/2 已安置 1/2 他詳知 samāhita< dhā 放置 citta samāhita citta pajānāti n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. pp.(n.s.Acc.)

心定,他詳知:『心定』;

When the mind is concentrated, he discerns that the mind is concentrated.

```
asamāhitam
                    cittam 'asamāhitam cittan'ti pajānāti;
               vā
      安置
                     1/2
                                 安置
                                            1/2
                                                    他詳知
 未
                             未
                                                   pajānāti
 a+samāhita
                    citta
                            a+samāhita
                                           citta
                 n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom.
 pp.(n.s.Acc.)
                                                   3s.pres.
```

心未定,他詳知:『心未定』;

When the mind is not concentrated, he discerns that the mind is not concentrated.

```
vimuttaṁ vā cittaṁ 'vimuttaṁ cittan'ti pajānāti,
已解脫 心 解脫 心 他詳知
```

¹ saṅkhittaṁ:(saṅkhipati 的【過ョン】)已昏昧,即:昏沈、呆滯降臨(thinamiddhānupatitaṁ)。

vimutta<vimuccati<muc 釋放 citta vimutta citta pajānāti pp.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

心解脫,他詳知:『心解脫』;

When the mind is released, he discerns that the mind is released.

avimuttam vā cittam 'avimuttam cittan'ti pajānāti.

未解脫 心 未 解脫 心 他詳知 a+vimutta citta a+vimutta citta pajānāti pp.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

心未解脫,他詳知:『心未解脫』。

When the mind is not released, he discerns that the mind is not released.

Iti ajjhattam vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內 隨觀 他住 在身外 在心 心 在心 心 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattam citta citta+anupassin viharati bahiddhā citta citta+anupassin viharati ind. adv. n.s.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. n.s.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內,在心隨觀心而住;在身外,在心隨觀心而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on the mind in & of itself, or externally on the mind in & of itself,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati;

身內 身外 在心 心 隨觀 他住 ajjhatta+bahiddhā citta citta+anupassin viharati adj. adv. n.s.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

在身內及身外,在心隨觀心而住。

or both internally & externally on the mind in & of itself.

samudayadhammānupassī vā cittasmim viharati, 集 法 隨觀 在心 他住 samudaya+dhamma+anupassin citta viharati m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.s.Loc. 3s.pres.

在心隨觀集法而住,

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to the mind,

vayadhammānupassī vā cittasmim viharati,

```
滅 法 隨觀 在心 他住
vaya+dhamma+anupassin citta viharati
m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

在心隨觀滅法而住;

on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to the mind,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmim viharati.

```
集 滅 法 隨觀 在心 他住 samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin citta viharati m. m.n. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

在心隨觀集法及滅法而住,

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to the mind.

'Atthi cittan'ti vā panassa sati paccupatthitā hoti. 念 它存在 心 或又 此 已在前站立 變成 atthi citta paccupatthita hoti pana + assa sati 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom. pp.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

『心存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There is a mind'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

```
直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取 yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 在心 4,1 隨觀 他住 evaṁ+pi viharati bhikkhu bhikkhu citta citta+anupassin m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. m.p.Voc.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在心隨觀心而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on the mind in & of itself.

Cittānupassanā niţţhitā.

Dhammānupassanā nīvaraṇapabbaṁ〔法隨觀—〔五〕蓋〕

(D. Mental Qualities)

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

如何 然而 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati katham+ca bhikkhu n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

又,諸比丘!比丘如何在諸法隨觀諸法而住?

"And how does a monk remain focused on mental qualities in & of themselves?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraņesu.

在此處 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法(=五蓋) 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)諸五 (在)諸蓋 Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati pañca nīvaraṇa adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) n.p.Loc.

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘在五蓋諸法,隨觀(五蓋)諸法而住 1。

[1] "There is the case where a monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the five hindrances.

¹ 在五蓋隨觀五蓋而住:本句直譯:「在諸法隨觀諸法而住,在五蓋。」意即:(1)在慾的意欲,隨觀 慾的意欲,(2)在瞋,隨觀瞋,(3)在昏沈及呆滯,隨觀昏沈及呆滯,(4)在掉舉與後悔,隨觀掉舉與後 悔,(5)在疑,隨觀疑。

Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaranesu?

如何?但是 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法(=五蓋) 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)諸五 (在)諸蓋 katham+ca pana bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇa adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) n.p.Loc.

然而,諸比丘!比丘如何在五蓋諸法,隨觀諸法而住?

And how does a monk remain focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the five hindrances?

"Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmacchandam

在狺裡 諸比丘! 比丘 存在 在身內 欲 意欲 idha bhikkhu bhikkhu santa< atthi ajjhattam kāma+c+chanda adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. ppr.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m.s.Acc. m.n.

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘在身內有慾的意欲,

There is the case where, there being sensual desire present within,

'atthi me ajjhattam kāmacchando'ti pajānāti,

他詳知:『在我的身內有慾的意欲』;

a monk discerns that 'There is sensual desire present within me.

asantam vā ajjhattam kāmacchandam 'natthi me ajjhattam kāmacchando'ti pajānāti;

不 存在 在身內 意欲 不 存在 我的 身內 慾 意欲 他詳知 a+santam ajjhattam kāma+c+chanda na+atthi aham ajjhattam kāma+c+chanda pajānāti m.n. ppr.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m.n. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

或在身內無慾的意欲,他詳知:『在我的身內無慾的意欲』;

'Or, there being no sensual desire present within, he discerns that 'There is no sensual desire present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

被生 有 他詳知 如同 未被生 欲 竟欲 它 vathā an+uppanna kāma+c+chanda uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對未被生的慾的意欲出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen sensual desire.

yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti, 他詳知 如同 被生 欲 竟欲 徹底捨斷 有 它 vathā uppajjati kāma+c+chanda pahāna<(pa 徹底+hā 放棄) hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti

yathā uppajjati kāma+c+chanda pahāna<(pa 徹底+hā 放棄) hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.n. m.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的慾的意欲,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of sensual desire once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

如同 被捨棄 在未來 意欲 無 被生 它 他詳知 yathā pahīyati(pass.) kāma+c+chanda a + uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.n. m.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被徹底捨斷的欲的意欲,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of sensual desire that has been abandoned.

"Santam vā ajjhattam byāpādam 'atthi me ajjhattam byāpādo'ti pajānāti,

瞋、拂逆 存在 在身內 我的 身內 瞋 他詳知 存在 ajjhattam byāpāda atthi ahaṁ ajjhattam byāpāda pajānāti santaṁ ppr.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv.

或在身內有瞋,他詳知:『我的身內有瞋』;

'Or, there being ill will present within, a monk discerns that 'There is ill will present within me.

asantam vā ajjhattam byāpādam 'natthi me ajjhattam byāpādo'ti pajānāti;

不 存在 在身內 直 不 存在 我的 在身內 瞋 他詳知 byāpāda a+santaṁ ajjhattaṁ na+atthi aham ajjhattam byāpāda pajānāti ppr.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

或在身內無瞋,他詳知:『我的身內無瞋』;

'Or, there being no ill will present within, he discerns that 'There is no ill will present

within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 未 被生 **瞋、拂逆** 被生 他詳知 有 它 yathā uppāda hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti an+uppanna byāpāda adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

像對未被生的瞋出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen ill will.

yathā ca uppannassa byāpādassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 被生 瞋、拂逆 徹底捨斷 有 它 他詳知 yathā uppajjati(caus.) byāpāda pahāna hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的瞋,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of ill will once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

如同 被捨棄 瞋 在未來 被生 有 它 他詳知 yathā pahīyati(pass.) byāpāda a + uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) adv. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被徹底捨斷的瞋,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of ill will that has been abandoned.

"Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham 'atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddhan'ti pajānāti,

存在 在身內 呆滯 存在 我的 身内 昏沈 呆滯 他詳知 昏沈 thīna+middha atthi aham ajjhattam thīna+middha santam ajjhattam pajānāti ppr.(n.s.Acc.) adv. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. n. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n.

或在身內有昏沈及呆滯,他詳知:『我的內心有昏沈及呆滯』;

'Or, there being sloth and drowsiness present within, a monk discerns that 'There is sloth and drowsiness present within me.

asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham 'natthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddhan'ti pajānāti,

不 存在 在身內 昏沈 呆滯 不 存在 我的 身內 昏沈 呆滯 他詳知 a+santam ajjhattam thīna+middha na+atthi aham ajjhattam thīna+middha pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) adv. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. n. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

或在身內無昏沈及呆滯,他詳知:『我的內心無昏沈及呆滯』;

'Or, there being no sloth and drowsiness present within, he discerns that 'There is no sloth and drowsiness present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 未 被生 昏沈 呆滯 被生 有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna thīna+middha uppāda hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(n.s.Gen.) n. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對未被生的昏沈及呆滯出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen sloth and drowsiness.

yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

呆滯 有 如同 被生 昏沈 徹底捨斷 它 他詳知 thīna+middha yathā uppajjati pahāna hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. n. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

及像對已被生的昏沈及呆滯,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of sloth and drowsiness that has been abandoned.

yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

如同 被捨棄 昏沈 呆滯 在未來 無 被生 有 它 他詳知 a + uppāda yathā pahīyati(pass.) thīna+middha hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. .n.

及像徹底捨斷的昏沈及呆滯,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of sloth and drowsiness that has been abandoned.

"Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam 'atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan'ti pajānāti,

抬高 惡作 存在 我的 身內 抬高 他詳知 存在 在身內 惡作 ajjhattam uddhacca+kukkucca santaṁ atthi aham ajjhattam uddhacca+kukkucca pajānāti ppr.(n.s.Acc.) adv. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n. n.

或在身內有掉舉與後悔,他詳知:『我的內心有掉舉與後悔』;

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of restlessness and anxiety that has been abandoned.

asantam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam 'natthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan'ti pajānāti;

掉舉 不 存在 我的 不 存在 在身內 後悔 身內 掉舉 後悔 他詳知 a+santam ajjhattam uddhacca+kukkucca na+atthi aham ajjhattam uddhacca+kukkucca pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. ppr.(n.s.Acc.) adv. n. n.s.Acc. m.n. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

或像在身內無掉舉與後悔,他詳知:『我的內心無掉舉與後悔』;

'Or, there being no restlessness and anxiety present within, he discerns that 'There is no restlessness and anxiety present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 被生 掉舉 後悔 被生 有 它 他詳知 an+uppanna yathā uddhacca+kukkucca uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(n.s.Gen.) n. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對未被生的掉舉與後悔出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen restlessness and anxiety.

yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 被生 掉舉 後悔 徹底捨斷 有 它 他詳知 uddhacca+kukkucca hoti tam+ca pajānāti vathā uppajjati pahāna n.s.Nom. adv. pp.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. n

及像對被生的掉舉與後悔,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of restlessness and anxiety that has been abandoned.

yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

如同 被捨棄 掉舉 在未來 後悔 被生 它 他詳知 pahīyati(pass.) uddhacca+kukkucca a + uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti yathā adv. pp.(n.s.Gen.) n. n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像徹底捨斷的掉舉與後悔,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of restlessness and anxiety that has been abandoned.

"Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiecham 'atthi me ajjhattam vicikiechā'ti pajānāti,

存在 在身內 疑 存在 我的 身內 疑 他詳知 vicikicchā<vi+kit atthi aham ajjhattam vicikicchā pajānāti santaṁ ajjhattam ppr.(f.s.Acc.) adv. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. f.s.Acc.

或在身內有疑,他詳知:『我的內心有疑』:

'Or, there being uncertainty present within, a monk discerns that 'There is uncertainty present within me.

asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'natthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā' ti pajānāti;

不 存在 在身內 我的 身內 他詳知 疑 不 存在 疑 a+santam ajjhattam vicikicchā ajjhattam vicikicchā na+atthi aham pajānāti ppr.(f.s.Acc.) adv. f.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

或像在身內無疑,他詳知:『我的內心無疑』;

'Or, there being no uncertainty present within, he discerns that 'There is no uncertainty present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 未被生 疑 被生 有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna vicikicchā uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(f.s.Gen.) f.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對未被生的疑出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen uncertainty.

yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

被生 它 如同 疑 徹底捨斷 有 他詳知 yathā uppajjati vicikicchā pahāna hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(f.s.Gen.) f.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的疑,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of uncertainty once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnāya vicikiechāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

```
如同
           被捨棄
                        崧
                                   在未來
                                             無
                                                 被生
                                                       有
                                                           它
vathā
        pahīyati(pass.) vicikicchā
                                            a + uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti
adv.
        pp.(f.s.Gen.)
                       f.s.Gen.
                                              m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
                                    adv.
```

及像徹底捨斷的疑,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of uncertainty that has been abandoned.

"Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內	在諸法	(諸)法 隨觀	他住
iti ajjhattaṁ	dhamma	dhammā+anupassin	viharati
ind. adv.	n.p.Loc.	n. adj.(m.s.Nom	.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內,在(五蓋)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on mental qualities in & of themselves,

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

```
身外 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住
bahiddhā dhamma dhammā+anupassin viharati
adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

或在身外,在(五蓋)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

or externally on mental qualities in & of themselves,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati;

```
身內 身外 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住
ajjhatta+bahiddhā dhamma dhammā+anupassin viharati
adj. adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

或在身內及身外,在(五蓋)諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

or both internally & externally on mental qualities in & of themselves.

samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati,

```
集 (諸)法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住 samudaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在(五蓋集)諸法,隨觀諸集法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to mental qualities,

vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati

```
滅 (諸)法 隨觀 或在諸法 他住
vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati
m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在(五蓋滅)諸法,隨觀諸滅法而住;

or on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to mental qualities,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati.

```
集 滅 法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住 samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. m.n. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在(五蓋集及滅)諸法,隨觀集法及滅法而住,

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to mental qualities.

'Atthi dhammā'ti vā panassa sati paccupatthitā hoti.

```
它們存在
          法
                   或又
                                   念
                                           已在前站立
                            此
                                                          變成
atthi
       dhamma
                     pana + assa
                                   sati
                                           paccupatthita
                                                          hoti
3p.pres. n.p.Nom.
                       m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom.
                                           pp.(f.s.Nom.)
                                                         3s.pres.
```

或『諸法存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There are mental qualities'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraņesu.

諸比丘! 比丘 諸法 諸法 他住 (在)五 (在)蓋 如是 亦 隨觀 evaṁ+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati pañca nīvarana adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. n.p.Loc. n.p.Loc.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在五蓋,隨觀諸法而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the five hindrances.

Nīvaraņapabbam niţţhitam.

Dhammānupassanā khandhapabbaṁ 〔法隨觀—〔五〕蘊〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu.

再者 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)五 (在)諸取蘊 bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati pañca upādāṇa+k+khandha ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. m.p.Loc. m. m.p.Loc.

再者,諸比丘!比丘在五取蘊,隨觀(五取蘊)諸法而住 1。

[2] "Furthermore, the monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the five aggregates for clinging/sustenance.

Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu?

如何? 但是 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)諸五 (在)諸取蘊 Katham+ca bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati pañca upādāna+k+khandha

¹ 在五蘊隨觀五蘊而住:本句巴利文直譯:「在諸法隨觀諸法而住,在五蘊。」

adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. m.p.Loc. m. m.p.Loc.

然而,諸比丘!比丘如何在五取蘊,隨觀諸法而住?

And how does he remain focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the five aggregates for clinging/sustenance?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- 'iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthangamo;

比丘 這樣 肉體 這樣 肉體的 生出 這樣 肉體的 諸比丘! 家 去 (=滅絕) idha bhikkhu bhikkhu iti rūpa iti rūpa samudaya attha+n+gama<gam iti rūpa ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. ind. n.s.Nom. ind. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. ind. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom.

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘:『這樣是肉體,這樣是肉體的生出,這樣是肉體的

滅絕;

There is the case where a monk [discerns]: 'Such is form, such its origination, such its disappearance.

iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthangamo;

感受的 狺樣 咸受 狺樣 感受的 生出 狺樣 滅絕 vedanā iti vedanā samudaya iti vedanā atthangama ind. f.s.Nom. ind. f.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. ind. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom.

這樣是感受,這樣是感受的生出,這樣是感受的滅絕;

Such is feeling, such its origination, such its disappearance.

iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo;

狺樣 想 狺樣 想的 狺樣 生出 想的 滅絕 saññā iti saññā iti samudaya iti saññā atthangama ind. f.s.Nom. ind, f.s.Gen, m.s.Nom. ind. f.s.Gen. m.s.Nom.

這樣是想,這樣是想的生出,這樣是想的滅絕;

Such is perception, such its origination, such its disappearance.

iti sankhārā, iti sankhārānam samudayo, iti sankhārānam atthangamo;

狺樣 諸行 狺樣 諸行的 生出 這樣 諸行的 滅絕 iti saṅkhārā iti sankhārā samudaya iti sankhārā atthangama m.p.Nom. ind. m.p.Gen. m.s.Nom. ind. m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. ind.

這樣是諸行,這樣是諸行的生出,這樣是諸行的滅絕;

Such are fabrications, such its origination, such its disappearance.

iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthangamo'ti;

狺樣 識 識的 生出 狺樣 識的 iti viññāna iti viññāna iti viññāna samudaya atthangama ind. n.s.Nom. ind. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. ind. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom.

這樣是識,這樣是識的生出,這樣是識的滅絕』。

Such is consciousness, such its origination, such its disappearance.'

"Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattaṁ dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati ind. adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內,在(五取蘊)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on the mental qualities in & of themselves,

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

在外部 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住bahiddhā dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或這樣在身外,在(五取蘊)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

or focused externally on the mental qualities in & of themselves,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati;

身内 身外 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 ajjhatta+bahiddhā dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati adj. adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或在身內及身外,在(五取蘊)諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

or both internally & externally on mental qualities in & of themselves.

samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati,

集 諸法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住

samudaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(五取蘊)諸法,隨觀諸集法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to mental qualities,

vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati

滅 (諸)法 隨觀 或在諸法 他住 vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(五取蘊)諸法,隨觀諸滅法而住;

or on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to mental qualities,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati.

集 滅 (諸)法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住 samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassī dhamma viharati m. m.n. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(五取蘊)諸法,隨觀諸集法及滅法而住,

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to mental qualities.

'Atthi dhammā'ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti.

它們存在 法 或又 已在前站立 變成 atthi dhamma pana + assa sati paccupatthita hoti 3p.pres. m.p.Nom. m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom. pp.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或『諸法存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There are mental qualities'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取 yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu.

諸比丘! 比丘 諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 (在)五 如是 亦 (在)取 蘊 dhamma dhamma+anupassin evaṁ+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu viharati pañca upādāna+khandha n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) n. m.p.Loc. adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在五取蘊,隨觀諸法而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the five aggregates for clinging/sustenance.

Khandhapabbam nitthitam.

Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabbaṁ 〔法隨觀—〔十二〕處〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave,

再者 諸比丘! bhikkhu ind. m.p.Voc.

再者,諸比丘!

[3] "Furthermore, monks,

bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

比丘 在諸法(=內外六入處) 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)諸六 (在諸)內 外 (在)諸入處 bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati cha ajjhattika + bāhira āyatana m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) " " n.p.Loc.

比丘在內外六處諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

the monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the sixfold internal & external sense media.

Kathañca pana, bhikkhave,

如何? 但是 諸比丘! katham+ca pana bhikkhu adv. m.p.Voc.

然而,諸比丘!

And monks.

bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu?

比丘 在諸法 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)諸六 (在諸)內 (在)諸處 dhamma+anupassin viharati bhikkhu dhamma cha ajjhattika+bāhira āvatana m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) " n.p.Loc.

比丘如何在內外六處諸法,隨觀諸法而住?

how does he remain focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the sixfold internal & external sense media?

"Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuñca pajānāti, rūpe ca pajānāti,

在這裡 諸比丘! 諸形色 比丘 脂 他詳知 他詳知 bhikkhu idha bhikkhu cakkhu+ca pajānāti rūpa pajānāti adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. n.p.Acc. 3s.pres.

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘詳知眼,及詳知諸形色,

There is the case where he discerns the eye, he discerns forms,

¹yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati samyojanam tañca pajānāti,

結縛 及 狺 兩者 被生 它 他詳知 那 yam + ca ta+d+ubhaya paţicca uppajjati samyojana taṁ+ca pajānāti n.s.Nom.,rp. n.s.Acc. adv. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及他詳知:緣於這兩者,結縛被產生;

¹ yam...samyojanam, tam...(這是關係複合句),yam 是關係代名詞,聯繫子句中的 samyojanam 和 主要句中的 tam,所以 yam 的性數格要和 samyojanam 一樣。 yam= samyojanam= tam。

he discerns the fetter that arises dependent on both.

yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

結縛 被生的 出生 它 他詳知 像 yathā an+uppanna<u(d)出+**pad** 去 saṁyojana uppāda hoti tam +ca pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

像對未被生的結縛出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of an unarisen fetter.

yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

被生的 結縛 捨斷 他詳知 yathā uppanna samyojana pahāna hoti tam +ca pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的結縛,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of a fetter once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

像 被徹底捨斷 結縛 未來 未出生 是 它 他詳知 yathā pahīna< pahīyati samyojana hoti taṁ +ca an+uppāda pajānāti adv. pp.caus.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被徹底捨斷的結縛,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of a fetter that has been abandoned.

"Sotañca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti,

耳 他詳知 諸聲 他詳知 sotam+ca pajānāti sadda pajānāt n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. m.p.Acc. 3s.pres.

又,他詳知耳,及他詳知諸聲,

There is the case where he discerns the ear, he discerns sounds,

yañca tadubhayam paţicca uppajjati samyojanam tañca pajānāti,

及 結缚 那 兩者 被生 他詳知 ta+d+ubhaya uppajjati pajānāti yam + ca paticca samyojana taṁ+ca 3s.pres. n.s.Nom.,rp. n.s.Acc. adv. n.s.Nom. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及他詳知:緣於這兩者,結縛被產生;

he discerns the fetter that arises dependent on both.

yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

像 未 被生的 結縛 出生 是 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna<u(d)出+pad 去 saṁyojana uppāda hoti taṁ +ca pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

像對未被生的結縛出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of an unarisen fetter.

yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

他詳知 像 被生的 它 捨斷 uppanna samyojana pahāna hoti tam +ca pajānāti yathā adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的結縛,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of a fetter once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

像 被徹底捨斷 結縛 未來 未 出生 是 它 他詳知 yathā pahīna< pahīyati saṃyojana an+uppāda hoti taṃ +ca pajānāti adv. pp.caus.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被徹底捨斷的結縛,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of a fetter that has been abandoned.

"Ghānañca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti,

鼻他詳知諸香他詳知ghānaṁ+capajānātigandhapajānātn.s.Acc.3s.pres.m.p.Acc.3s.pres.

又,他詳知鼻,及他詳知諸香,

There is the case where he discerns the nose, he discerns smells,

yañca tadubhayam paţicca uppajjati samyojanam tañca pajānāti,

那 及 兩者 被生 他詳知 yam + ca ta+d+ubhaya paticca uppajjati samyojana taṁ+ca pajānāti n.s.Nom.,rp. n.s.Acc. adv. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及他詳知:緣於這兩者,結縛被產生;

he discerns the fetter that arises dependent on both.

yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

像 未被生的 結縛 出生 是 它 他詳知 an+uppanna<u(d)出+**pad** 去 saṁyojana vathā uppāda hoti tam +ca pajānāti adv. n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

像對未被生的結縛出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of an unarisen fetter.

yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

被生的 結縛 拴斷 他詳知 像 它 vathā uppanna samyojana pahāna hoti tam +ca pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的結縛,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of a fetter once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

像 被徹底捨斷 結縛 未來 未 出生 是 它 他詳知 yathā pahīna< pahīyati saṃyojana an+uppāda hoti taṃ +ca pajānāti adv. pp.caus.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被徹底捨斷的結縛,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of a fetter that has been abandoned.

"Jivhañca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti,

舌他詳知諸味他詳知Jivham+capajānātirasapajānātf.s.Acc.3s.pres.m.p.Acc.3s.pres.

又,他詳知舌,及他詳知諸味,

There is the case where he discerns the tongue, he discerns tastes,

yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati samyojanam tañca pajānāti,

那 及 狺 兩者 被生 結縛 它 他詳知 yam + ca ta+d+ubhaya paţicca uppajjati samyojana taṁ+ca pajānāti n.s.Nom.,rp. n.s.Acc. adv. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及他詳知:緣於這兩者,結縛被產生;

he discerns the fetter that arises dependent on both.

yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

像 未 被生的 結縛 出生 是 它 他詳知 an+uppanna<u(d)出+**pad** 去 saṁyojana uppāda hoti taṁ +ca vathā pajānāti ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. adv. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

像對未被生的結縛出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of an unarisen fetter.

yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

被生的 結縛 他詳知 像 捨斷 它 uppanna pahāna pajānāti yathā samyojana hoti tam +ca adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的結縛,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of a fetter once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

```
像 被徹底捨斷 結縛 未來 未 出生 是 它 他詳知 yathā pahīna< pahīyati saṃyojana an+uppāda hoti taṃ +ca pajānāti adv. pp.caus.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
```

及像對被徹底捨斷的結縛,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of a fetter that has been abandoned.

"Kāyañca pajānāti, photthabbe ca pajānāti,

身 他詳知 諸能被觸者 他詳知 Kāyaṁ+ca pajānāti phoṭṭhabba pajānāt m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. n.p.Acc. 3s.pres.

又,他詳知身,及他詳知諸觸,

There is the case where he discerns the body, he discerns tangible objects,

yañca tadubhayam paţicca uppajjati samyojanam tañca pajānāti,

那 及 兩者 結縛 它 他詳知 狺 緣 被生 yam + ca ta+d+ubhaya uppajjati samyojana pajānāti paticca tam+ca n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom.,rp. n.s.Acc. adv. 3s.pres. n.s.Acc.

及他詳知:緣於這兩者,結縛被產生;

he discerns the fetter that arises dependent on both. He discerns how there is the arising of an unarisen fetter.

yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

像 未 被生的 結縛 出生 是 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna<u(d)出+pad 去 saṃyojana uppāda hoti taṁ +ca pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

像對未被生的結縛出生了,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of a fetter once it has arisen.

yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

被生的 結縛 捨斷 他詳知 像 它 vathā uppanna samyojana pahāna hoti tam +ca pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. n.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的結縛,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of a fetter once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

像 被徹底捨斷 結縛 未來 未 出生 是 它 他詳知 yathā pahīna< pahīyati saṃyojana an+uppāda hoti taṃ +ca pajānāti adv. pp.caus.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被徹底捨斷的結縛,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of a fetter that has been abandoned.

"Manañca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti,

意 他詳知 諸法 他詳知 manam+ca pajānāti dhamma pajānāt n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. n.p.Acc. 3s.pres.

又,他詳知意,及他詳知諸法,

There is the case where he discerns the intellect, he discerns rational objects,

yañca tadubhayaṁ paṭicca uppajjati saṁyojanaṁ tañca pajānāti, 那 及 這 兩者 緣 被生 結縛 它 他詳知

yam + ca ta+d+ubhaya paṭicca uppajjati samyojana tam+ca pajānāti n.s.Nom.,rp. n.s.Acc. adv. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及他詳知:緣於這兩者,結縛被產生;

he discerns the fetter that arises dependent on both.

yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

像 未被生的 結縛 出生 是 它 他詳知

```
yathā an+uppanna<u(d)出+pad 去 saṃyojana uppāda hoti taṃ +ca pajānāti adv. ppr.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
```

像對未被生的結縛出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of an unarisen fetter.

yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañca pajānāti,

```
被生的
                         結縛
                                                             他詳知
像
                                    捨斷
                                               是
                                                     它
        uppanna
                      samyojana
                                    pahāna
                                             hoti
                                                            pajānāti
yathā
                                                   tam +ca
adv.
       ppr.(n.s.Gen.)
                      n.s.Gen.
                                   n.s.Nom.
                                                 m.s.Acc.
                                                            3s.pres.
```

及像對被生的結縛,徹底捨斷,他詳知它;

And he discerns how there is the abandoning of a fetter once it has arisen.

yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

```
像 被徹底捨斷 結縛 未來 未 出生 是 它 他詳知
yathā pahīna< pahīyati saṃyojana adv. pp.caus.(n.s.Gen.) n.s.Gen. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
```

及像對被徹底捨斷的結縛,在未來不出生,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is no further appearance in the future of a fetter that has been abandoned.

"Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內	在諸法	(諸)法 隨觀	他住
iti ajjhattaṁ	dhamma	dhamma+anupassin	viharati
ind. adv.	n.p.Loc.	n. adj.(m.s.Nom.)	3s.pres.

這樣在身內,在(內外六處)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on the mental qualities in & of themselves,

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

在外部 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 bahiddhā dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或在身外,在(內外六處)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

or externally on mental qualities in & of themselves,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati;

身內 身外 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 ajjhatta+bahiddhā dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati adj. adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或在身內及身外,在(內外六處)諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

or both internally & externally on mental qualities in & of themselves.

samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati,

集 (諸)法 隨觀 在諸法 他住 samudaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(內外六處)諸法,隨觀集法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to mental qualities,

vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati

滅 (諸)法 隨觀 或在諸法 他住 vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(內外六處)諸法,隨觀滅法而住;

or on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to mental qualities,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati.

集 滅 (諸)法 隨觀 在諸法 他住 samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. m.n. m.n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(內外六處)諸法,隨觀集法及滅法而住,

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to mental qualities.

'Atthi dhammā'ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti.

它們存在 法	又 此	念	已在前站立	變成
atthi dhamma	pana + assa	sati	paccupaţţhita	hoti
3p.pres. n.p.Nom.	m.s.Gen.	f.s.Nom.	pp.(f.s.Nom.)	3s.pres.

或『諸法存在』的念現起.

Or his mindfulness that 'There are mental qualities'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paţissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

```
直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

Evampi kho, bhikkhave,

如是 亦 諸比丘! evaṁ+pi bhikkhu adv. m.p.Voc.

諸比丘!就這樣,

Monks,

bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

隨觀 比丘 諸法 諸法 他住 (在)六 (在諸)身內 身外 (在)諸處 bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati cha ajjhattika + bāhira āyatana m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. m.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) adj.(n.p.Loc.) n.p.Loc.

比丘在內外六處諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the sixfold internal & external sense media.

Āyatanapabbam niṭṭhitam.

Dhammānupassanā bojjhangapabbam 〔法隨觀—〔七〕覺支〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhangesu.

諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)七 (在)諸覺支 bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati satta bojjhanga ind. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.)3s.pres. adj.(m.p.Loc.) m.p.Loc. m.p.Voc.

再者,諸比丘!比丘在七覺支「諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

[4] "Furthermore, monks, the monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the seven factors of awakening.

Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhangesu?

如何? 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法 諸法 他住 (在)七 (在)諸覺支 katham+ca bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati satta bojjhanga adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.p.Loc.) m.p.Loc.

然而,諸比丘!比丘如何在七覺支諸法,隨觀諸法而住?

And how does he remain focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the seven factors of awakening?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam satisambojjhangam

在這裡 諸比丘! 比丘 存在 在身內 念 完全 覺支 bhikkhu santaṁ<atthi ajjhattam idha bhikkhu sati+sam+bojjhanga adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. ppr.(m.s.Acc.) adv. f. m.s.Acc.

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘在身內有念覺支,

There is the case where, there being mindfulness as a factor of awakening present within,

'atthi me ajjhattam satisambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

有 我的 身內 念 完全覺支 他詳知 atthi ahaṁ ajjhattaṁ sati+sambojjhaṅga pajānāti 3s.pres.s.Gen. adv. f. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

¹ 七覺支: (1)念(巴 sati, 梵 smṛti f.)覺支、(2)擇法(巴 dhamma-vicaya, 梵 dharma-pravicaya m.)覺支、(3) 精進(巴 vīriya, 梵 vīrya n.)覺支(英雄本色覺支)、(4)喜(巴 pīti, 梵 prīti f.)覺支、(5)輕安(巴 passaddhi, 梵 praśrabdhi f.)覺支、(6)定(巴 samādhi, 梵 samādhi m.)覺支、(7)捨(巴 upekkhā, 梵 upekṣā f.)覺支(旁 觀覺支)。

他詳知:『我的身內有念覺支』;

he discerns that 'Mindfulness as a factor of awakening is present within me.'

asantam vā ajjhattam satisambojjhangam 'natthi me ajjhattam satisambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

沒有 身內 念 完全覺支 沒有 我的 身內 念 完全覺支 他詳知 ajjhattam sati+sambojjhanga natthi aham ajjhattaṁ sati+sambojjhanga pajānāti asanta m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. f. m.s.Nom. adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. f. 3s.pres.

或我的身內沒有念覺支,他詳知:『在我的身內沒有念覺支』;

Or, there being no mindfulness as a factor of awakening present within, he discerns that 'Mindfulness as a factor of awakening is not present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 未 被生的 念 完全覺支的 被生 它有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna sati+sambojjhaṅga uppāda hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f. m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對未被生的念覺支出生出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen mindfulness as a factor of awakening.

yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tanca pajānāti.

完成、實踐 如同 完全覺支的 它有 它 他詳知 被生的 修習 bhāvanā pāripūrī<pari+pūr 充滿 hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti yathā uppajjati(caus.) sati+sambojjhanga f.s.Nom. m.s.Gen. f.s.Ins. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f.

及像對被生的念覺支,修習圓滿,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is the culmination of the development of mindfulness as a factor of awakening once it has arisen.

"Santam vā ajjhattam dhammavicayasambojjhangam

有、存在 或 身內 法 徹底調查 完全覺支 santaṁ ajjhattaṁ dhamma+vicaya(<vi 擴大+ci 收集)+sambojjhaṅga adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m.n. m. m.s.Acc.

或身內有擇法覺支,

There being analysis of qualities as a factor of awakening present within,

'atthi me ajjhattam dhammavicayasambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

有、存在 我的 身內 法 徹底調查 完全覺支的 他詳知 atthi ahaṁ ajjhattaṁ dhamma+vicaya+sambojjhaṅga pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. m.n. m. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我的身內有擇法覺支』;

he discerns that 'analysis of qualities as a factor of awakening is present within me.'

asantam vā ajjhattam dhammavicayasambojjhangam

沒有 或 身內 法 徹底調查 完全覺支的 asanta ajjhattaṁ dhamma+vicaya+sambojjhaṅga adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m.n. m. m.s.Acc.

或身內沒有擇法覺支,

Or, there being no analysis of qualities as a factor of awakening present within,

'natthi me ajjhattam dhammavicayasambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

沒有 我的 身內 法 徹底調查 完全覺支的 他詳知 natthi aham ajjhattam dhamma+vicaya+sambojjhanga pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. m.n. m. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我的身內沒有擇法覺支』;

he discerns that 'analysis of qualities as a factor of awakening is not present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tanca pajānāti,

如同 未被生的 法 徹底調查 完全覺支的 被生 它有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna dhamma+vicaya+sambojjhanga uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. m.n. m.

及像對未被生的擇法覺支出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen analysis of qualities as a factor of awakening.

yathā ca uppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

如同 被生的 法 徹底調查 完全覺支 修習 完成、實踐 它有 它 他詳知

yathā uppajjati dhamma+vicaya+sambojjhanga bhāvanā pāripūrī hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.n. m. m.s.Gen. f.s.Ins. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的擇法覺支,修習圓滿,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is the culmination of the development of analysis of qualities as a factor of awakening once it has arisen.

"Santam vā ajjhattam vīriyasambojjhangam 'atthi me ajjhattam vīriyasambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

有、存在 或 身內 精進 完全覺支 我的 身內 精進 完全覺支的 他詳知 pajānāti santam ajjhattaṁ vīriya+sambojjhanga atthi aham ajjhattam vīriya+sambojjhanga 3s.pres. s.Gen. adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m.s.Acc. adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

或身內有精進覺支,他詳知:『我的身內有精進覺支』;

There being persistence as a factor of awakening present within, he discerns that 'persistence as a factor of awakening is present within me.'

asantam vā ajjhattam vīriyasambojjhangam 'natthi me ajjhattam vīriyasambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

沒有 身內 精強 完全覺支 沒有 我的 身內 精推 完全覺支 他詳知 ajjhattam vīriya+sambojjhanga natthi aham ajjhattam vīriya+sambojjhanga pajānāti asanta adj.(m.s.Acc.)adv. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. n. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

或身內有無精進覺支,他詳知:『我的身內沒有精進覺支』:

Or, there being no persistence as a factor of awakening present within, he discerns that 'persistence as a factor of awakening is not present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa vīriyasambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tanca pajānāti,

如同 未 被生的 精進 完全覺支的 被生 它有 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna vīriya+sambojjhanga uppāda hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. n.

及像對未被生的精進覺支出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen persistence as a factor of awakening.

yathā ca uppannassa vīriyasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tanca pajānāti.

被牛的 精進 修習 他詳知 如同 完全覺支的 完成、實踐 它有 yathā uppajjati(caus.) vīriya+sambojjhanga bhāvanā pāripūrī hoti tam+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) n. m.s.Gen. f.s.Ins. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的精進覺支,修習圓滿,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is the culmination of the development of persistence as a factor of awakening once it has arisen.

"Santam vā ajjhattam pītisambojjhangam 'atthi me ajjhattam pītisambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

```
有、存在 或
              身内
                           完全覺支
                                              我的 身內
                                                                 完全覺支的
                                                                               他詳知
                                        atthi ahaṁ ajjhattaṁ
santaṁ
          ajjhattam pīti+sambojjhanga
                                                            pīti+sambojjhanga
                                                                               pajānāti
adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv.
                     f.
                           m.s.Acc.
                                       3s.pres. s.Gen.
                                                      adv.
                                                                  m.s.Nom.
                                                                               3s.pres.
```

或身內有喜覺支,他詳知:『我的身內有喜覺支』;

There being rapture as a factor of awakening present within, he discerns that 'rapture as a factor of awakening is present within me.'

asantam vā ajjhattam pītisambojjhangam 'natthi me ajjhattam pītisambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

```
完全覺支
                                        沒有 我的
          身內
                    壴
                                                     身內
          ajjhattam pīti+sambojjhanga
                                       natthi aham ajjhattam
                                                             pīti+sambojjhanga
asanta
                                                                              pajānāti
                           m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv.
                                                                   m.s.Nom.
adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv.
                       f.
                                                              f.
                                                                              3s.pres.
```

或身內沒有喜覺支,他詳知:『在我的身內沒有喜覺支』;

Or, there being no rapture as a factor of awakening present within, he discerns that 'rapture as a factor of awakening is not present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa pītisambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tanca pajānāti,

```
如同 未 被生的 喜 完全覺支的 被生 它有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna pīti+sambojjhaṅga uppāda hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f. m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
```

及像對未被生的喜覺支出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen rapture as a factor of awakening.

yathā ca uppannassa pītisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

```
完成、實踐
如同
            被生的
                         完全覺支的
                                         修習
                                                                 它有
                                                                       它
                                                                               他詳知
                                       bhāvanā pāripūrī<pari+pūr 充滿 hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti
vathā
       uppajjati(caus.) pīti+sambojjhanga
adv.
        pp.(m.s.Gen.) f.
                            m.s.Gen.
                                        f.s.Ins.
                                                 f.s.Nom.
                                                                3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
```

及像對被生的喜覺支,修習圓滿,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is the culmination of the development of rapture as a factor of

awakening once it has arisen.

"Santam vā ajjhattam passaddhisambojjhangam

```
有 或 身內 輕安 完全覺支
santaṁ ajjhattaṁ passaddhi(pa+sambh 信賴)+sambojjhaṅga
adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. f. m.s.Acc.
```

或身內有輕安覺支,

There being serenity as a factor of awakening present within,

'atthi me ajjhattam passaddhisambojjhango'ti pajānāti

```
有、存在 我的 身內 輕安 完全覺支的 他詳知 atthi aham ajjhattam passaddhi+sambojjhanga pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. f. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
```

他詳知:『我的身內有輕安覺支』;

he discerns that 'serenity as a factor of awakening is present within me.'

asantam vā ajjhattam passaddhisambojjhangam

```
沒有 或 身內 輕安 完全覺支
asanta ajjhattaṁ passaddhi+sambojjhaṅga
adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. f. m.s.Acc.
```

或身內沒有輕安覺支,

Or, there being no serenity as a factor of awakening present within,

'natthi me ajjhattam passaddhisambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

沒有 我	的	身內	輕安	完全覺支	他詳知
natthi aham ajjhattam		passaddhi+sambojjhaṅga		pajānāti	
3s.pres. s.	Gen.	adv.	f.	m.s.Nom.	3s.pres.

他詳知:『在我的身內沒有輕安覺支』;

he discerns that 'serenity as a factor of awakening is not present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa passaddhisambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 未 被生的 輕安 完全覺支的 被生 它有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna passaddhi+sambojjhaṅga uppāda hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti

adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f. m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對未被生的輕安覺支出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen serenity as a factor of awakening.

yathā ca uppannassa passaddhisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tanca pajānāti.

被生的 輕安 完全覺支的 修習 完成、實踐 他詳知 如同 它有 uppajjati(caus.) passaddhi+sambojjhanga bhāvanā pāripūrī<pari+pūr 充滿 hoti tam+ca pajānāti vathā m.s.Gen. f.s.Ins. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f.

及像對被生的輕安覺支,修習圓滿,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is the culmination of the development of serenity as a factor of awakening once it has arisen.

"Santam vā ajjhattam samādhisambojjhangam

有、存在 或 身內 定、三摩地 完全覺支 santaṁ ajjhattaṁ samādhi+sambojjhaṅga ppr.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m. m.s.Acc.

或身內有定覺支,

There being concentration as a factor of awakening present within,

'atthi me ajjhattam samādhisambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

有、存在 我的 身內 三摩地 完全覺支 他詳知 atthi ahaṁ ajjhattaṁ samādhi+sambojjhaṅga pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. m. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我的身內有定覺支』;

he discerns that 'concentration as a factor of awakening is present within me.'

asantam vā ajjhattam samādhisambojjhangam

沒有 或 身內 三摩地 完全覺支 asanta ajjhattaṁ samādhi+sambojjhaṅga adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. m. m.s.Acc.

或身內沒有定覺支,

Or, there being no concentration as a factor of awakening present within,

'natthi me ajjhattam samādhisambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

```
沒有 我的   身內   三摩地   完全覺支     他詳知 natthi aham ajjhattam samādhi+sambojjhanga pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. m. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
```

他詳知:『我的身內沒有定覺支』;

he discerns that 'concentration as a factor of awakening is not present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa samādhisambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

```
如同 未 被生的 三摩地 完全覺支的 被生 它有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna samādhi+sambojjhaṅga uppāda hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f. m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
```

及像對未被生的定覺支出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen concentration as a factor of awakening.

yathā ca uppannassa samādhisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

```
完成、實踐
如同
                    三摩地 完全覺支的
                                           修習
                                                                  它有
                                                                                他詳知
            被生的
vathā
      uppajjati(caus.) samādhi+sambojjhanga
                                        bhāvanā pāripūrī<pari+pūr 充滿 hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti
                                                              3s.pres. m.s.Acc.
adv.
        pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.
                             m.s.Gen.
                                         f.s.Ins.
                                                  f.s.Nom.
                                                                               3s.pres.
```

及像對被生的定覺支,修習圓滿,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is the culmination of the development of concentration as a factor of awakening once it has arisen.

"Santam vā ajjhattam upekkhāsambojjhangam

```
有、存在 或 身內 捨 完全覺支
santam ajjhattam upekkhā+sambojjhanga
adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. f. m.s.Acc.
```

或身內有捨覺支,

There being equanimity as a factor of awakening present within,

'atthi me ajjhattam upekkhāsambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

有、存在 我的 身內 捨 完全覺支的 他詳知 atthi aham ajjhattam upekkhā+sambojjhanga pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. f. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我的身內有捨覺支』:

he discerns that 'equanimity as a factor of awakening is present within me.'

asantam vā ajjhattam upekkhāsambojjhangam

沒有 或 身內 捨 完全覺支 asanta ajjhattaṁ upekkhā+sambojjhaṅga adj.(m.s.Acc.) adv. f. m.s.Acc.

或身內沒有捨覺支,

Or, there being no equanimity as a factor of awakening present within,

'natthi me ajjhattam upekkhāsambojjhango'ti pajānāti,

沒有 我的 身內 捨 完全覺支 他詳知 natthi aham ajjhattam upekkhā+sambojjhanga pajānāti 3s.pres. s.Gen. adv. f. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

他詳知:『我的身內沒有捨覺支』;

he discerns that 'equanimity as a factor of awakening is not present within me.'

yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti,

如同 未 被生的 捨 完全覺支的 被生 它有 它 他詳知 yathā an+uppanna upekkhā+sambojjhaṅga uppāda hoti taṁ+ca pajānāti adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f. m.s.Gen. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對未被生的捨覺支出生了,他詳知它;

He discerns how there is the arising of unarisen equanimity as a factor of awakening.

yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tanca pajānāti.

如同 被生的 捨 完全覺支的 修習 完成、實踐 它有 它 他詳知 yathā uppajjati upekkhā+sambojjhaṅga adv. pp.(m.s.Gen.) f. m.s.Gen. f.s.Ins. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

及像對被生的捨覺支,修習圓滿,他詳知它。

And he discerns how there is the culmination of the development of equanimity as a factor of awakening once it has arisen.

"Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

```
這樣 身內 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住
iti ajjhattaṁ dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati
ind. adv. n.p.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.
```

這樣在身內,在(七覺支)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on mental qualities in & of themselves,

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

在外部	或	在諸法	(諸)法	隨觀	他住
bahiddhā		dhamma	dhai	mma-	+anupassin	viharati
adv.		n.p.Loc.	n.	adj.	(m.s.Nom.)	3s.pres.

或在身外,在(七覺支)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

or externally on mental qualities in & of themselves,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati;

身內	身外	或	在諸法	(諸)法	隨觀	他住
ajjhatta-	⊦bahiddhā		dhamma	dham	ma+an	upassin	viharati
adj.	adv.		n.p.Loc.	n.	adj.(n	n.s.Nom.)	3s.pres.

或在身內及身外,在(七覺支)諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

or both internally & externally on mental qualities in & of themselves.

samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati,

集	(諸)法	隨觀	或	在諸法	他住
samud	aya+dhamma+a	anupassin		dhamma	viharati
m.	m.n. adj.(r	n.s.Nom.)		n.p.Loc.	3s.pres.

在(七覺支)諸法隨觀集法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to mental qualities,

vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati

```
滅 (諸)法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住
vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati
m. m.n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在(七覺支)諸法隨觀滅法而住;

or on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to mental qualities,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati.

```
集 滅 (諸)法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住 samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. m.n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

或在(七覺支)諸法,隨觀集法及滅法而住,

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to mental qualities.

'Atthi dhammā'ti vā panassa sati paccupatthitā hoti.

```
念
它們存在
           法
                  或
                      又
                            此
                                            已在前站立
                                                           變成
      dhamma
                                            paccupatthita
                                                           hoti
atthi
                     pana + assa
                                    sati
                                           pp.(f.s.Nom.)
3p.pres. n.p.Nom.
                        m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom.
                                                         3s.pres.
```

或『諸法存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There are mental qualities'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

```
直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取 yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.
```

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhangesu.

如是 亦 諸比丘! 比丘 諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 (在)七 (在)諸覺支 evaṁ+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati satta bojjhanga adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.p.Loc.) m.p.Loc.

諸比丘!就這樣在七覺支,比丘在諸法隨觀諸法而住。

This is how a monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the seven factors of awakening.

Bojjhangapabbam nitthitam.

Dhammānupassanā saccapabbaṁ 〔法隨觀—〔四〕諦〕

"Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu.

再者 諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法 諸法 隨觀 他住 (在)諸四 (在)諸聖諦 bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati catu ariyasacca ind. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) n.p.Loc.

再者,諸比丘!比丘在四聖諦諸法,隨觀諸法而住¹。

[5] "Furthermore, monks, the monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the four noble truths.

Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu?

諸比丘! 比丘 在諸法 隨觀 (在)諸聖諦 諸法 他住 (在)四 katham+ca bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati catu ariyasacca adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) n.p.Loc.

然而,諸比丘!比丘如何在四聖諦諸法,隨觀諸法而住?

And how does he remain focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the four noble truths?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan'ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,

在這裡 諸比丘! 比丘 狺 苦 如實 他詳知 pajānāti idha bhikkhu bhikkhu ayam dukkha vathābhūtam m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. adv. adv. 3s.pres.

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘如實詳知:『這是苦』.

There is the case where he discerns, as it is actually present, that 'This is stress...

'ayam dukkhasamudayo'ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho'ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,

苦滅 苦集(苦的起因) 如實 他詳知 狺 如實 他詳知 ayam dukkha+samudaya yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam dukkha+nirodha yathābhūtam pajānāti m.s.Nom. m.n. m.s.Nom. adv. 3s.pres. m.s.Nom. m.n. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. adv.

他如實詳知:『這是苦集』,他如實詳知:『這是苦的滅』,

This is the origination of stress... This is the cessation of stress...

'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā'ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

這 導至滅苦的 行道 如實 他詳知 ayam dukkha+nirodha+gāminī paṭipadā yathābhūta pajānāti f.s.Nom. m.n. m. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. adv. 3s.pres.

他如實詳知:『這是往苦的滅的行道』。

This is the way leading to the cessation of stress.'

Pathamabhānavāro nitthito.

Dukkhasaccaniddeso (苦諦解說)

"Katamañca bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam? Jātipi dukkhā,

¹ 本句直譯:「在諸法隨觀諸法而住,在四聖諦。」

什麼 諸比丘! 苦 聖的 生也 苦的 katamam+ca bhikkhu dukkha ariya + sacca jāti+pi dukkha f.s.Nom. adj.(f.s.Nom.) adj.(n.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom. adj. n.s.Nom.

諸比丘!什麼是苦聖諦?生也是苦,老也是苦,

[a] "Now what is the noble truth of stress? Birth is stress, aging is stress,

jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkham, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, 老 也 苦的 死 也 苦 愁 悲 苦 憂 傷心 也 苦 jarā+pi dukkha maraṇa<mar(mṛ)死+pi dukkha soka+parideva+dukkha+domanassa+upāyāsa+pi dukkha f.s.Nom. adj.(f.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. adj.(m.s.Nom.) m. m. n. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom.

死也是苦,生也是苦,愁悲苦憂傷心苦1,

death is stressful; sorrow, lamentation, pain, distress, & despair are stress;

appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho, 與不喜歡 苦 苦 會合 也 與不喜歡 別離 也 a+p+piya sampayoga+pi dukkha piya vippayoga+pi dukkha adj.(m.p.Ins.) m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. adj.(m.p.Ins.) m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

怨憎會是苦,愛別離是苦,

association with the unbeloved is stress; separation from the loved is stress;

yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham, samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

不 得 H7, 苦 以簡略 取 苦的 H7, 欲 它 Ŧi. 蘊 labhati tam+pi dukkha yam+pi+iccha samkhitta pañca+upādāna+k+khandha dukkha n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom n.s.Nom. pp.(n.s.Ins.) m.p.Nom. adj.(m.p.Nom.) n.

¹ 《阿毘達摩義廣釋》(Vibhv.PTS:p.181): Tesam tesam sattānam tamtamgati-ādīsu attabhāvapaṭilābho **jāti**. Tathānibbattassa ca attabhāvassa purāṇabhāvo **jarā**. Etasseva ekabhavaparicchinnassa pariyosānam **maraṇam**. Ñātibyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa cittasantāpo **soko**. Tasseva vacīpalāpo **paridevo**. Kāyikadukhavedanā **dukkham**. Mānasikadukhavedanā **domanassam**. Ñātibyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa adhimattacetodukhappabhāvito bhuso āyāso **upāyāso**.(各類諸有情,趣此、趣此等,得到自體稱為'生'。
老:如此已再生的、自體的老化。死:這個劃分一期生命的盡頭。愁:於親戚諸不幸等,觸發悲傷。悲:他(連帶)說出廢話。苦:身苦受。憂:作意中有苦受。惱:於親戚諸不幸等,觸發很多心苦,很多悲傷。)

所求不得也是苦;簡單說,五取蘊即是苦。

not getting what is wanted is stress; not getting what is wanted is stress. In short, the five aggregates for clinging/sustenance are stress.

Yā¹ tesa<u>m tesam</u> sattānam <u>tamhi tamhi</u> sattanikāye "Katamā ca, bhikkhave, **jāti**? 什麼 和 諸比丘! 牛 各種的 諸有情 在各種 那 (在)有情類 katamā bhikkhu iāti yā ta ta satta satta+nikāya ta ta adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.p.Gen. "m.p.Gen. m.s.Loc. " m. m.s.Loc.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'生'?凡是各種有情,於各種有情類之

"And what is birth?

¹jāti, ²sañjāti, ³okkanti, ⁴abhinibbatti, ⁵khandhānam pātubhāvo, ⁶āyatanānam patilābho, 生 和合發生 趣入(進入) 出現 諸蘊的 顯現 諸處的 iāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandha pātubhāva āvatana paţilābha m.p.Gen. f.s.Nom. " f.s.Nom. m.p. Gen. m.s.Nom.

1生、2和合發生、3趣入、4出現、5諸蘊顯現,6諸處獲得,

Whatever ¹birth, ²taking birth, ³descent, ⁴coming-to-be, ⁵coming-forth, ⁶appearance of aggregates, & acquisition of [sense] spheres of the various beings in this or that group of beings,

ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, jāti.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 生 ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhu jāti f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. f.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為'生'。

that is called birth.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, **jarā**? Yā <u>tesam tesam</u> sattānam <u>tamhi tamhi</u> sattanikāye

什麼 諸比丘! 老 那 各種的 諸有情 在各種 (在)有情類

¹ Yā(f.s.Nom.)... jāti(f.s.Nom.)..., ayaṁ(f.s.Nom.)...,此三者「性、數、格」一致。

katamā bhikkhu jarā yā ta ta satta ta ta satta+nikāya adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.p.Gen. " m.p.Gen. m.s.Loc. " m. m.s.Loc.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'老'?凡是各種有情,於各種有情類之

"And what is aging?

¹jarā, ²jīraṇatā, ³khaṇḍiccam, ⁴pāliccam, ⁵valittacatā, ⁶āyuno samhāni, 年老 髮白 齒落 皮皺 壽命 耗盡 valittacatā iarā jīraņatā khandicca pālicca āyus saṁhāni f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. n.s.Gen. f.s.Nom.

1年老、2老衰、3齒落、4髮白、5皮皺,6壽命的耗盡、

Whatever ¹aging, ²decrepitude, ³brokenness, ⁴graying, ⁵wrinkling, ⁶decline of life-force,

⁷indriyānam paripāko, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, jarā.

諸根的 遍熟(已相當成熟) 這 被稱為 諸比丘! 老 indriya paripāka ayam vuccati bhikkhu jarā n.p.Gen. m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. f.s.Nom.

7諸根老朽。諸比丘!這被稱為'老'。

⁷weakening of the faculties of the various beings in this or that group of beings, that is called aging.

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, maraṇam? Yam tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā

諸比丘! 死 凡是 各種 諸有情的 從各種 從有情部類 bhikkhu katamam+ca marana yaṁ satta sattanikāyā ta ta ta n.s.Nom. n.p.Gen. " n.p.Gen. n.s.Abl. " adj.(n.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom. m.s.Abl.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'死'?凡是各種有情,於各種有情部類之

"And what is death?

¹cuti ²cavanatā ³bhedo ⁴antaradhānam ⁵maccu ⁶maraṇam ⁷kālankiriyā ⁸khandhānam bhedo 脫離 脫離狀態 拼裂 死亡 死期到 拼裂 消失 諸蘊的 bheda antaradhāna kālankiriyā cuti cavanatā maccu marana khandha bheda f.s.Nom. " m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.p.Gen. m.s.Nom.

1脫離、2脫離狀態、3迸裂、4消失、5死、6死亡、7死期到、8諸蘊的迸裂、

Whatever ¹deceasing, ²passing away, ³breaking up, ⁴disappearance, ⁵dying, ⁶death, ⁷completion of time, ⁸break up of the aggregates,

⁹kalevarassa nikkhepo ¹⁰jīvitindriyassupacchedo, idam vuccati, bhikkhave, maraṇam.

身軀的 抛下 根的 全部 斷 命 狺 被稱為 諸比丘! jīvita+indriyassa+upa-c-cheda idam vuccati kalevara nikkhepo bhikkhu marana n.s.Gen. m.n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. n. n.s.Nom.

9身軀的拋下、10命根全斷,諸比丘!這被稱為'死'。

⁹casting off of the body, ¹⁰interruption in the life faculty of the various beings in this or that group of beings, that is called death.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, soko? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena

以不幸 什麽 諸比丘! 凡是 以種種 諸比丘! katama ca bhikkhu soka bhikkhu aññatara+aññatara byasana ya adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. adj. adj.(n.s.Ins.) n.s.Ins.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'愁'?諸比丘!凡是俱有種種不幸.

"And what is sorrow?

samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa ¹soko ²socanā

俱有的 以種種 法 所觸的(=所惱的) 愁 悲傷 phuttha< phusati samannāgata aññatara+aññatara dukkha+dhamma soka socanā adj.(n.s.Gen.) adj. adj.(n.s.Ins.) m.n. n.s.Ins. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom.

為種種苦法所惱的1愁、2悲傷、

Whatever ¹sorrow, ²sorrowing,

³socitattam ⁴antosoko ⁵antoparisoko, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, soko.

傷心 内愁 内愴 這 被稱為 諸比丘! 愁 socitatta antosoka antoparisoka ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhu soka<socati<suc 使悲傷 n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom.

3傷心、4內愁、5內愴,諸比丘!這被稱為'愁'。

³sadness, ⁴inward sorrow, ⁵inward sadness of anyone suffering from misfortune, touched

by a painful thing, that is called sorrow.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paridevo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena

什麽 諸比丘! 悲傷 凡是 諸比丘! 以種種 以不幸 katama ca bhikkhu parideva bhikkhu aññatara+aññatara byasana ya adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. adj. adj.(n.s.Ins.) n.s.Ins.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'悲傷'?諸比丘!凡是俱有種種不幸,

"And what is lamentation?

samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa ¹ādevo ²paridevo

俱有的 以種種 苦 法 所觸的(=所惱的) 悲 悲痛 samannāgata aññatara+aññatara dukkha+dhamma phuṭṭḥa< phusati ādeva parideva adj.(n.s.Gen.) adj. adj.(n.s.Ins.) n. n.s.Ins. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

為種種苦法所惱的1悲、2悲痛、

Whatever ¹crying, ²grieving,

³ādevanā ⁴paridevanā ⁵ādevitattam ⁶paridevitattam, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, paridevo.

嘆息 悲哀 悲歎 悲愴 狺 被稱為 諸比丘! 悲 ādevanā paridevanā ādevitatta paridevitatta ayam vuccati parideva bhikkhu f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom.

³嘆息、⁴悲哀、⁵悲歎、⁶悲愴,諸比丘!這被稱為'悲'。

³lamenting, ⁴weeping, ⁵wailing, ⁶lamentation of anyone suffering from misfortune, touched by a painful thing, that is called lamentation.

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, **dukkhaṁ**? Yaṁ kho, bhikkhave, ¹kāyikaṁ dukkhaṁ

諸比丘! 苦 身的 什麽 凡是 諸比丘! 痛苦 bhikkhu dukkha bhikkhu kāyika dukkha katamam+ca ya adj.(n.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'苦'?諸比丘!凡是1身的痛苦,

"And what is pain? Whatever is experienced as bodily pain,

²kāyikaṁ asātaṁ ³kāyasamphassajaṁ dukkhaṁ ⁴asātaṁ vedayitaṁ, 身體的 不愉快 身體 觸 所生 苦 不愉快 感受 kāyika asāta kāya+samphassa-ja dukkha asāta vedayita adj.(n.s.Nom.) " m. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

²身的不愉快,³感受身觸所生之痛、⁴及不愉快,

²bodily discomfort, ³pain or ⁴discomfort born of bodily contact,

idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkham.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 苦 idam vuccati bhikkhu dukkha n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為'苦'。

that is called pain.

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, **domanassaṁ**? Yam kho, bhikkhave, ¹cetasikam dukkham

痛苦 什麽 諸比丘! 憂 凡是 諸比丘! 心的 katamam+ca bhikkhu domanassa bhikkhu cetasika dukkha ya adj.(n.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'憂'?諸比丘!凡是¹心的苦,

"And what is distress? Whatever is experienced as ¹mental pain,

²cetasikam asātam ³manosamphassajam dukkham ⁴asātam vedayitam,

心的 苦 不愉快 1/2 觸 所生 不愉快 cetasika asāta mano+samphassa-ja dukkha asāta vedavita n.s.Nom. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. m. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

²心不愉快,³感受意觸所生之痛苦、⁴及不愉快,

²mental discomfort, ³pain or ⁴discomfort born of mental contact,

idam vuccati, bhikkhave, domanassam.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 憂 idam vuccati bhikkhu domanassa n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為'憂'。

that is called distress.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, upāyāso?

什麼 諸比丘! 悶 katama ca bhikkhu upāyāsa adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'悶'?

"And what is despair?

Yo¹ kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena

凡是 諸比丘! 以種種 以不幸 俱有的 以種種 bhikkhu aññataraññatara byasana samannāgata aññataraññatara ya m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. n.s.Ins. n.s.Ins. adj.(n.s.Ins.) n.s.Ins.

諸比丘!凡是俱有種種的不幸.

Monks,

dukkhadhammena phutthassa ¹āyāso ²upāyāso ³āyāsitattam ⁴upāyāsitattam,

苦 法 所觸的(=所惱的) 愁 悶 氣餒 泪喪 dukkha+dhamma phuttha< phusati āyāsa upāyāsa āyāsitatta upāyāsitatta n.s.Ins. pp.(m.s.Gen.) m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

被苦法所惱的1愁、2悶、3氣餒、4沮喪,

whatever ¹despair, ²despondency, ³desperation of anyone suffering from misfortune, ⁴touched by a painful thing,

ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, upāyāso.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 悶 idaṁ vuccati bhikkhu upāyāsa m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom.

¹ 關係複句:yo(m.s.Nom.)...āyāso(m.s.Nom.)..., ayaṁ(m.s.Nom.) ...

諸比丘!這被稱為'悶'。

that is called despair.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho?

什麼 諸比丘! (與諸)不 喜歡的 相應、聯繫 苦 katama bhikkhu a+p+piya sam+pa+yoga(<**yuj** 連接) dukkha m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. adj.(m.p.Ins.) m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'怨憎會苦'?

"And what is the stress of association with the unbeloved?

Idha yassa¹ te honti anitthā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā photthabbā dhammā,

於此 凡是 那些 不可喜的 不愉快的 不合意的 色 聲 香 味 觸 法 idha ye+assa<ayam hoti an+iṭṭḥā a+kantā a+manāpā rūpa sadda gandha rasa phoṭṭhabba dhamma adv. n.s.Gen. n.p.Nom. adj.(n.p.Nom.) " n.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. " " n.p.Nom.

於此,凡是那些不可喜的、不可樂的、不合意的諸色、諸聲、諸香、諸味、

諸觸、諸法;

There is the case where undesirable, unpleasing, unattractive sights, sounds, aromas, flavors, or tactile sensations occur to one;

ye vā panassa te honti anatthakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukakāmā ayogakkhemakāmā,

凡是 或 又 彼 它們 它們是 無 義利之欲 無 益之欲 無 愉快之欲 無 從執著中釋放之欲 ya pana+assa ta hoti an+atthakāma a+hitakāma a+phāsukakāma a+yogakkhemakāma n.p.Nom. m.s.Gen. m.p.Nom. n.p.Nom. n.p.Nom. n.p.Nom. n.p.Nom. n.p.Nom.

¹ 雙重關係複句: ye(ya 的 n.p.Nom.) ... te ...anitthā, ye ...te ...anatthakāmā, yā tehi saddhim saṅgati..., ayam...

或者凡是不義之欲、不利之欲、不爽之欲、無從執著中釋放之欲,

or one has ¹connection, ²contact, ³relationship, ⁴interaction with those who wish one ill, who wish for one's harm, who wish for one's discomfort, who wish one no security from the yoke.

saddhim ¹sangati ²samāgamo ³samodhānam ⁴missībhāvo, tehi yā 凡是 在他們 碰面 聚會、集合 聯誼 saddhim sangati samodha missībhāva ya samāgama m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.p.Nom. adv. f.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

凡是他們1碰面、2聚會、3聯誼、4交際在一起。

```
ayam
        vuccati, bhikkhave,
                              appiyehi
                                                          dukkho.
                                          sampayogo
 狺
        被稱為
                 諸比丘! (與諸)不喜歡的
                                          相應、聯繫
                                       sam+pa+yoga(<yuj 連接) dukkha
 idam
       vuccati
                bhikkhu
                            a+p+piya
 f.s.Nom. 3s.pres.
                m.p.Voc.
                          adj.(m.p.Ins.)
                                         m.s.Nom.
                                                         m.s.Nom.
```

諸比丘!這被稱為'怨憎會苦'。

This is called the stress of association with the unbeloved.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, **piyehi vippayogo dukkho**?

什麼 諸比丘! (與諸)可愛 離 從事 苦 katama bhikkhu piya vi+p+payoga dukkha adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj.(m.p.Ins.) m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'愛別離苦'?

"And what is the stress of separation from the loved?

Idha yassa te honti itthā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā photthabbā dhammā,

於此 凡是 那些 有 可喜的 愉快的 合意的 色 聲 香 味 觸 法idha ye+assa te hoti iṭṭha kanta manāpa rūpa sadda gandha rasa phoṭṭhabba dhamma adv. n.s.Gen. n.p.Nom. adj.(n.p.Nom.)"" n.p.Nom. m.p.Nom."" " n.p.Nom.

於此,凡是那些可喜的、愉快的、合意的諸色、諸聲、諸香、諸味、諸觸、

諸法;

There is the case where desirable, pleasing, attractive sights, sounds, aromas, flavors, or tactile sensations do not occur to one;

honti ¹atthakāmā ²hitakāmā ³phāsukakāmā ⁴yogakkhemakāmā ye vā panassa 凡是 或 又 彼 那些 有 有利之欲 舒適之欲 瑜伽安穩之欲 有益之欲 ye vā pana+assa ta hoti atthakāma hitakāma phāsukakāma vogakkhemakāma m.p.Nom. m.s.Gen. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom.

或者凡是1有義利之欲、2有利益之欲、3爽快之欲、4瑜伽安穩之欲,

or one has ¹no connection, ²no contact, ³no relationship, ⁴no interaction with those ¹who wish one well, ²who wish for one's benefit, ³who wish for one's comfort, ⁴who wish one security from the yoke,

amaccā vā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā mittā vā ñātisālohitā vā, 親戚 有血緣 或 母 或 父 兄弟 或 姐妹 朋友 同事 pitar bhātar ñāti-sālohita mātar bhaginī mitta amacca f.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom. m.s.Nom.

或母、或父、或兄弟、或姐妹、或朋友、或同事、或親戚,

nor with one's mother, father, brother, sister, friends, companions, or relatives.

yā tehi saddhim asangati asamāgamo asamodhānam amissībhāvo, 凡是 一起 未 碰面 未 聚會、集合 未 在他們 腦涫 交際 saddhim a+saṅgati a+samāgama a+samodhāna a+missībhāva ta f.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.p.Nom. adv.

凡是他們¹未碰面、²未聚會、³未聯誼、⁴未交際在一起。

ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, piyehi vippayogo dukkho. 狺 (與諸)可愛的 開離 苦 被稱為 諸比丘! vuccati bhikkhu idam piya vippayoga dukkha f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. adj.(m.p.Ins.) m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為'愛別離苦'。

This is called the stress of separation from the loved.

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham?

什麼 諸比丘! 那 也 欲 不 得 它 也 苦 katamam+ ca bhikkhu yam+pi+iccha labhati tam+ pi dukkha adv. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom n.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'求不得苦'?

"And what is the stress of not getting what one wants?

Jātidhammānam, bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjati -

生 諸法 諸比丘! 諸有情的 如是 欲求 生起 jāti+dhamma bhikkhu satta evaṁ icchā uppajjati<(u 出+ pajjati of **pad** 去) f. n.p.Gen. m.p.Voc. n.p.Gen. adv. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

諸比丘!於生法,眾生生起這樣的欲望:

In beings subject to birth, the wish arises,

'aho vata mayam na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyā'ti.

啊!真的! 我們 不 生 法 願我們是 不 真的 我們的 牛 來 iāti+dhamma atthi iāti āgacchati aho vata ahaṁ na vata ahaṁ p.Nom. f. n.p.Nom. 1p.opt. p.Gen. f.s.Nom. ind. ind. 3s.opt. ind.

「啊!真的!願我們不出生,願我們的出生不來。」

'O, may we not be subject to birth, and may birth not come to us.'

Na kho panetam icchāya pattabbam¹, idampi yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham.

不 然而 肚 诱渦欲求 可被得到 此 H7, 得 苦 欲 狺 pana+eta icchā pattabba idam+pi yam+pi+iccha na labhati tam+pi dukkha na n.s.Nom. f.s.Ins. grd.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

然而,為了想要的卻得不到,這就是那種求不得苦。

But this is not be achieved by wishing. This is the stress of not getting what one wants.

¹ Na kho panetam icchāya pattabbam:然而(不具有「出生」的本質、「出生」不會到來)這點,實不可藉由「願望、欲求」而獲得。

Jarādhammānam, bhikkhave, sattānam evam icchā uppajjati—

老 諸法的 諸比丘! 眾生的 如是 欲求 牛耙 jarā+dhamma bhikkhu satta evam icchā uppajjati f.s.Nom. f. n.p.Gen. m.p.Voc. n.p.Gen. adv. 3s.pres.

諸比丘!於老法,眾生生起這樣的欲望:

monks, in beings subject to aging, the wish arises,

'aho vata mayam na jarādhammā assāma, na ca vata no jarā āgaccheyyā'ti.

哦! 真的 我們 耂 法 願我們是 不 直的 我們的 老 來 āgacchati aho vata aham na jarā+dhamma atthi vata aham jarā ind. ind. p. Nom. f. n.p.Nom. 1p.opt. ind. p.Gen. f.s.Nom. 3s.opt.

「啊!真的!願我們不老,願我們的老不來。」

'O, may we not be subject to aging, and may birth not come to us.'

Na kho panetam icchāya pattabbam, idampi yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham.

苦 不 不 得 然而 此 绣媧欲求 可被得到 肚 那 欲 狺 pana+eta icchā pattabba idam+pi yam+pi+iccha na labhati tam+pi dukkha na n.s.Nom. f.s.Ins. grd.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

然而,為了想要的卻得不到,這就是那種求不得苦。

But this is not be achieved by wishing. This is the stress of not getting what one wants.

Byādhidhammānam, bhikkhave, sattānam evam icchā uppajjati-

欲求 牛耙 諸比丘! 眾生的 病 諸法的 如是 byādhi+dhamma bhikkhu satta evam icchā uppajjati m. n.p.Gen. m.p.Voc. n.p.Gen. adv. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

諸比丘!於病法,眾生生起這樣的欲望:

monks, in beings subject to illness, the wish arises,

ʻaho vata mayam na byādhidhammā assāma, na ca vata no byādhi āgaccheyyā'ti.

我們 願我們是 不 真的 我們的 哦! 真的 不 病 法 來 病 aho byādhi+dhamma assāma byādhi āgacchati vata ahaṁ na vata ahaṁ ind. p. Nom. f. n.p.Nom. f.s.Nom. ind. 1p.opt. ind. p.Gen. 3s.opt.

「啊!真的!願我們不生病,願我們的病不來。」

'O, may we not be subject to illness, and may birth not come to us.'

Na kho panetam icchāya pattabbam, idampi yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham.

不 此 透過欲求 可被得到 此 那也 欲 得 然而 idam+pi na pana+eta icchā pattabba yam+pi+iccha na labhati tam+pi dukkha n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. f.s.Ins. grd.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

然而,為了想要的卻得不到,這就是那種求不得苦。

But this is not be achieved by wishing. This is the stress of not getting what one wants.

Maranadhammānam, bhikkhave, sattānam evam icchā uppajjati-

死 諸法的 諸比丘! 眾生的 如是 欲求 生起 maraṇa+dhamma bhikkhu satta evam icchā uppajjati n. n.p.Gen. m.p.Voc. n.p.Gen. adv. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

諸比丘!於諸死法,眾生生起這樣的欲望:

monks, in beings subject to death, the wish arises,

'aho vata mayam na maranadhammā assāma, na ca vata no maranam āgaccheyyā'ti.

真的 我們 法 願我們是 真的 我們的 哦! 死 不 死 來 āgacchati aho vata ahaṁ marana+dhamma assāma ahaṁ na vata marana ind. p.Gen. n.s.Nom. ind. ind. p.Nom. n. n.p.Nom. 1p.opt. 3s.opt.

「啊!真的!願我們不死,願我們的死不來。」

'O, may we not be subject to death, and may birth not come to us.'

Na kho panetam icchāya pattabbam, idampi yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham.

然而 不 IH. 透過欲求 可被得到 那 不 na pana+eta icchā pattabba idam+pi yam+pi+iccha na labhati tam+pi dukkha n.s.Nom. f.s.Ins. grd.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

然而,為了想要的卻得不到,這就是那種求不得苦。

But this is not be achieved by wishing. This is the stress of not getting what one wants.

Sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānam, bhikkhave, sattānam evam icchā uppajjati—

愁 悲傷 苦 憂 悶 諸法的 諸比丘! 眾生的 如是 欲望 生起 soka+parideva+dukkha+domanassa+upāyāsa+dhamma bhikkhu satta evam icchā uppajjati m. n.p.Gen. m.p.Voc. n.p.Gen. adv. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m. n.

諸比丘!於愁、悲、苦、憂、悶法之眾生,生如是之欲求:

monks, in beings subject to sorrow, lamentation, pain, distress, & despair, the wish arises,

'aho vata mayam na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma,

哦! 直的 我們 不 秋 悲傷 苦 悶 願我們是 soka+parideva+dukkha+domanassa+upāyāsa+dhamma aho vata ahaṁ na atthi ind. p.Nom. n.p.Nom. ind. m. m. m. n. m. 1p.opt.

「啊!真的!願我們不愁、悲、苦、憂、悶,

'O, may we not be subject to sorrow, lamentation, pain, distress, & despair,

na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā āgaccheyyun'ti.

苦 不 愁 悲傷 直的 我們的 諸法 來 ahaṁ soka+parideva+dukkha+domanassa+upāyāsa+dhamma āgacchati p.Gen. m. n. m. m. n.p.Nom. 3p.opt.

願我們的憂、悲、苦、惱、悶不來。」

and may sorrow, lamentation, pain, distress, & despair not come to us.'

Na kho panetam icchāya pattabbam, idampi yampiccham na labhati tampi dukkham.

苦 不 然而 此 诱渦欲求 可被得到 此 那 欲 不 得 狺 idam+pi na labhati tam+pi dukkha na pana+eta icchā pattabba yam+pi+iccha n.s.Nom. f.s.Ins. grd.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. n.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

然而,為了想要的卻得不到,這就是那種求不得苦。

But this is not be achieved by wishing. This is the stress of not getting what one wants.

"Katame ca, bhikkhave, samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?

什麼 諸比丘! 以簡略 五 取 蘊 苦

katama bhikkhu samkhitta pañca+upādāna+k+khandhā dukkhā adj.(m.p.Nom.) m.p.Voc. n.s.Ins. m. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom.

又,諸比丘!'簡單說,什麼是五取蘊之苦'?

"And what are the five aggregates for clinging/sustenance that, in short, are stress?

Seyyathidam- rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho,

即是 狺 取 取 取 seyyathā+idam- rūpa+upādāna+k+khandha vedanā+upādāna+k+khandha saññā+upādāna+k+khandha adv. m.s.Nom. n. m. m.s.Nom. f. m. m.s.Nom. f. m. m.s.Nom.

這就是:色取蘊、受取蘊、想取蘊、

Form as an aggregate for clinging/sustenance, feeling as an aggregate for clinging/sustenance, perception as an aggregate for clinging/sustenance,

sankhārupādānakkhandho, viññāņupādānakkhandho.

行取 蘊 識取 蘊 saṅkhārā+upādāna+k+khandha viññāṇa+upādāna+k+khandha f. m. m.s.Nom. n. m. m.s.Nom.

行取蘊、識取蘊,

fabrications as an aggregate for clinging/sustenance, consciousness as an aggregate for clinging/sustenance:

Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

諸比丘!簡單說,這被稱為五取蘊之苦。

These are called the five aggregates for clinging/sustenance that, in short, are stress.

Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkham ariyasaccam.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 苦 聖 諦 idam vuccati bhikkhu dukkha ariya+sacca

n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. n.s.Nom. adj. n.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為苦聖諦。

Monks, "This is called the noble truth of stress.

Samudayasaccaniddeso (集諦解說)

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam?

什麼 及 諸比丘! 苦 集、起源 聖的 諦、真理 katamam+ca bhikkhu dukkha+samudaya ariya+sacca n.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m. n.s.Nom. adj. n.s.Nom.

諸比丘!什麽是苦集聖諦?

[b] "And what is the noble truth of the origination of stress?

yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, 那種 愛 再(pono =puna) +生存 喜 染 俱行 這裡 那裡 全面喜 yā+ayam taṇhā pono+b+bhavikā(=ponobhavika) nandi+rāga+saha-gatā tatra+tatra+abhinandinī f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f. m. adj.(f.s.Nom.) adv. adv. f.s.Nom.

那種愛是(能)再生,與喜染俱行,處處全然歡喜[」],

The craving that makes for further becoming -- accompanied by passion & delight, relishing now here & now there --

seyyathidam-- kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā. 即是 這 欲 愛 有 愛 無有 愛 seyyathā+idam kāma+taṇhā bhava+tanhā vibhava+tanhā

seyyatna+ıdam kama+tanna bnava+tanna vibnava+tanna adv. n.s.Nom. m.n. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom. m. f.s.Nom.

¹ DA.22./III,800.: **Tatratatrābhinandinī**ti yatra yatra attabhāvo, tatra tatra abhinandinī.(**處處全然歡喜**: 在在處處自己存活,就在在處處全然歡喜。)

這就是:欲愛、有愛、無有愛。

i.e., craving for sensuality, craving for becoming, craving for non-becoming.

"Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati?

諸比丘!那渴愛生起時在哪裡生起,住著時在哪裡住著¹?

"And where does this craving, when arising, arise? And where, when dwelling, does it dwell?

Yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam, etthesā tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

凡是 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ya loka piyarūpa sātarūpa ettha+esā taṇhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati n.s.Nom. n.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.)"adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

凡在世間有令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,在這裡渴愛生時生,在這

裡住時住。

Whatever is endearing & alluring in terms of the world: that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Kiñca loke piyarūpam sātarūpam? Cakkhu loke piyarūpam sātarūpam, 什麽 在世間 可爱的形色 愉快的形色 眼 在世間 可爱的形色 可樂的形色 kiṁ+ca piyarūpa cakkhu loka piyarūpa sātarūpa loka sātarūpa n.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.)

什麼是世間令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色?眼在世間為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色。

"And what is endearing & alluring in terms of the world? The eye is endearing & alluring

95

[」] 古譯常作:「生時生、住時住」,「生時生、滅時滅」。

in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā taṇhā uppajjati uppajjati uppajjati vu(d)+pajjati vpad 去 ettha nivisati nivisati viis 進入 adv. f.s.Nom. " ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

That is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

Sotam loke ...pe... ghānam loke... jivhā loke... kāyo loke... mano loke

在世間 蛗 在世間 舌 在世間 身 在世間 意 在世間 mano loka sota loka ghāna loka jivhā loka kāyo loka n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的耳...在世間的鼻...在世間的舌...在世間的身...在世間的意

"The ear... The nose... The tongue... The body... The intellect...

piyarūpam sātarūpam, etthesā tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

可愛的形色 可樂的形色 在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 piyarūpa sātarūpa ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati a di.(n.s.Nom.) " adv. f.s.Nom. " ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,在這裡渴愛生時生,在這裡住時住。

Whatever is endearing & alluring in terms of the world: that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Rūpā loke... saddā loke... gandhā loke... rasā loke... photthabbā loke... 眾色 在世間 在世間 眾聲 在世間 眾香 在世間 眾味 在世間 眾觸 rūpa loka sadda loka gandha loka rasa loka photthabba loka n.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.p.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的眾色...在世間的眾聲...在世間的眾香...在世間的眾味...在世間的

眾觸...

"Forms... Sounds... Smells... Tastes... Tactile sensations... Ideas... dhammā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

諸法 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 dhamma loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的諸法為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. 3s.pres. adv.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Cakkhuviññāṇam loke...sotaviññāṇam loke...ghānaviññāṇam loke...jivhāviññāṇam loke...

眼	識	在世間	耳識	在世間	鼻識	在世間	舌識	在世間
cakkh	u+viññāṇa	loka	sotaviññāṇa	loka	ghānaviññāṇa	loka	jivhāviññāṇa	loka
n.	n.s.Nom.	m.s.Loc.	n.s.Nom.	m.s.Loc.	n.s.Nom.	m.s.Loc	n.s.Nom.	m.s.Loc.

在世間的眼識...在世間的耳識...在世間的鼻識...在世間的舌識...

"Eye-consciousness... Ear-consciousness... Nose-consciousness... Tongue-consciousness...

kāyaviññāṇam loke... manoviññāṇam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

-					_
身識	在世間	意識	在世間	可愛的形色	可樂的形色
kāyaviññāṇa	loka	manoviññāṇa	loka	piyarūpa	sātarūpa
n.s.Nom.	m.s.Loc.	n.s.Nom.	m.s.Loc.	adi.(n.s.Nom.)	"

在世間的身識...在世間的意識 為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Body-consciousness... Intellect-consciousness... is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā taṇhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati

¹ MA.9./I,209. : Viññāṇanti yaṁkiñci cittaṁ.(識(意識) : 任何的'心'。) Spk:S.12.11./II,24. : Viññāṇanti cittaṁ. (識:'心'。)

adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Cakkhusamphasso loke... ghānasamphasso loke...

眼觸 在世間 耳 觸 在世間 鼻 觸 在世間 cakkhu+samphassa loka sota+samphassa loka ghāna+samphassa loka n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的眼觸...在世間的耳觸...在世間的鼻觸...

"Eye-contact... Ear-contact... Nose-contact...

jivhāsamphasso loke... kāyasamphasso loke... manosamphasso loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

舌 觸 在世間 身 觸 在世間 意 觸 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 jivhā+samphassa loka kāya+samphassa loka mano+samphassa loka piyarūpa sātarūpa f. m.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的舌觸...在世間的身觸...在世間的意觸為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉

悦的形色,

Tongue-contact...Body-contact... Intellect-contact...

is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

正在出生 正在滯留 在此處 此 渴愛 出生 滯留 在此處 ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke... sotasamphassajā vedanā loke...

眼 觸生 受 在世間 耳 觸生 受 在世間 rakkhu+samphassa-ja vedanā loka sota+samphassa-ja vedanā loka n. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. n.p.Nom. n. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. n.p.Nom.

在世間的眼觸所生之受...在世間的耳觸所生之受...

"Feeling born of eye-contact... Feeling born of ear-contact...

ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke... jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke...

眼 觸生 受 在世間 耳 觸生 受 在世間 ghāna+samphassa-ja vedanā loka jivhā+samphassa-ja vedanā loka n. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.p.Nom. f. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的鼻觸所生之受...在世間的舌觸所生之受...

Feeling born of nose-contact... Feeling born of tongue-contact...

kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke... manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

身 觸生 受 在世間 意 觸生 受 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 kāya+samphassa-ja vedanā loka mano+samphassa-ja vedanā loka piyarūpa sātarūpa m. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.p.Nom. f. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的身觸所生之受...在世間的意觸所生之受,在世間為令人喜歡的形

色、令人愉悦的形色,

Feeling born of body-contact... Feeling born of intellect-contact...

is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 正在滯留 滯留 出生 在此處 ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Rūpasaññā loke... saddasaññā loke... gandhasaññā loke... rasasaññā loke...

色 想 在世間 聲 想 在世間 香 想 在世間 味 想 在世間 rūpa+saññā loka sadda+saññā loka gandha+saññā loka rasa+saññā loka n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色想...在世間的聲想...在世間的香想...在世間的味想...

"Perception of forms... Perception of sounds... Perception of smells... Perception of tastes...

photthabbasaññā loke... dhammasaññā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

觸 想 在世間 法 想 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 photṭhabba+saññā loka dhamma+saññā loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的觸想...法想為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Perception of tactile sensations... Perception of ideas... is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Rūpasañcetanā loke... saddasañcetanā loke... gandhasañcetanā loke...rasasañcetanā loke...

色 思 在世間 聲 思 在世間 香 思 在世間 味 思 在世間 rūpa+sañcetanā loka sadda+sañcetanā loka gandha+sañcetanā loka rasa+sañcetanā loka n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色思1...在世間的聲思...在世間的香思...在世間的味思...

"Intention for forms... Intention for sounds... Intention for smells... Intention for tastes...

photthabbasañcetanā loke... dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

觸思在世間法思在世間可愛的形色可樂的形色phoṭṭhabba+sañcetanālokadhamma+sañcetanālokapiyarūpasātarūpan.f.s.Nom.m.s.Loc.m.n.f.s.Nom.m.s.Loc.adj.(n.s.Nom.)"

在世間的觸思...在世間的法思為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Intention for tactile sensations... Intention for ideas... is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

¹ Sañcetanā(saṁ+cetanā), 【陰】思想,認識,知覺,意圖(thought, cogitation, perception, intention)。

etthesā tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Rūpataņhā loke... saddataņhā loke... gandhataņhā loke... rasataņhā loke...

色 愛 在世間 聲 愛 在世間 香 愛 在世間 味 愛 在世間 rūpa+taṇhā loka sadda+taṇhā loka gandha+taṇhā loka rasa+taṇhā loka n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色愛...在世間的聲愛...在世間的香愛...在世間的味愛...

"Craving for forms... Craving for sounds... Craving for smells... Craving for tastes...

photthabbatanhā loke... dhammatanhā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

觸 愛 在世間 法 愛 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 phoṭṭhabba+ taṇḥā loka dhamma+ taṇhā loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的觸愛...在世間的法愛為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色.

Craving for tactile sensations... Craving for ideas... is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati uppajjati ettha nivisati nivisati adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Rūpavitakko loke... saddavitakko loke... gandhavitakko loke... rasavitakko loke...

色 尋 在世間 聲 尋 在世間 香 尋 在世間 味 尋 在世間 rūpa+vitakka loka sadda+vitakka loka gandha+vitakka loka rasa+vitakka loka n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色尋...在世間的聲尋...在世間的香尋...在世間的味尋...

"Thought directed at forms... Thought directed at sounds... Thought directed at smells...
Thought directed at tastes...

photthabbavitakko loke... dhammavitakko loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

觸 尋 在世間 法 尋 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 photṭhabba+ vitakka loka dhamma+ vitakka loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的觸尋...在世間的法尋為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Thought directed at tactile sensations... Thought directed at ideas... is endearing & alluring in terms of the world:

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā tanhā uppajjati nivisati nivisati uppajjati ettha adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起, 住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

"Rūpavicāro loke... saddavicāro loke... gandhavicāro loke... rasavicāro loke...

色 伺 在世間 聲 伺 在世間 香 伺 在世間 味 伺 在世間 rūpa+vicāra loka sadda+vicāra loka gandha+vicāra loka rasa+vicāra loka n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色伺...在世間的聲伺...在世間的香伺...在世間的味伺...

"Evaluation of forms... Evaluation of sounds... Evaluation of smells... Evaluation of tastes...

photthabbavicāro loke... dhammavicāro loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

在世間的觸伺...在世間的法伺為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色.

Evaluation of tactile sensations... Evaluation of ideas is endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

在此處 此 渴愛 正在出生 出生 在此處 正在滯留 滯留 ettha+esā tanhā nivisati nivisati uppajjati uppajjati ettha adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. 3s.pres.

渴愛生起時在這裡生起,住著時在這裡住著。

that is where this craving, when arising, arises. That is where, when dwelling, it dwells.

Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 苦 集(原因) 聖 諦 idaṁ vuccati bhikkhu dukkha+samudaya ariya+sacca n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m.n. n.s.Nom. adj. n.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這是說苦集聖諦。

"This is called the noble truth of the origination of stress.

Nirodhasaccaniddeso (滅諦解說)

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam?

又. 諸比丘! 什麼是苦滅聖諦?

[c] "And what is the noble truth of the cessation of stress?

yo tassāyeva taṇhāya taṇhāya taṇhāya taṇhāya taṇhāya taṇhāya taṣsāya+eva taṇhā asesa+virāga+ nirodha cāga(<cajati) paṭi 對+nissagga(<nissajjati) mutti an+ālaya

¹ tassāya:ta-, f.sg.Gen.。tassāya taṇhāya:彼貪愛的。

凡是那種貪愛的1離貪無賸餘、2滅、3放出、4捨離、5解脫、6無執著。

The remainderless ¹fading & ²cessation, ³renunciation, ⁴relinquishment, ⁵release, & ⁶letting go of that very craving.

"Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati?

那 而 這 諸比丘! 渴愛 何處 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 sā pana+esā bhikkhu taṇhā kattha pajahati(pass.) " kattha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.)" f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. f.s.Nom. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.pass.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.pass.

諸比丘!那渴愛棄時在哪裡棄?滅時在哪裡滅?

"And where, when being abandoned, is this craving abandoned? And where, when ceasing, does it cease?

Yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

凡是 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 此 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 ya loka piyarūpa sātarūpa ettha+esā taṇhā pajahati(pass.) "kattha nirundhati(nirodhati)" n.s.Nom. n.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.)"adv. f.s.Nom." ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

凡在世間有令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時

在這裡滅。

Whatever is endearing & alluring in terms of the world: that is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Kiñca loke **piyarūpaṁ sātarūpaṁ**? Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṁ sātarūpaṁ,

什麼 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 眼 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 kim+ca loka piyarūpa sātarūpa cakkhu loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) " n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

什麼是在世間令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色?眼在世間有令人喜歡的

形色、令人愉悅的形色,

"And what is endearing & alluring in terms of the world? The eye is endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.)(<hā 捨棄) " ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.)(<ni+**rudh** 成長) " adv. f.s.Nom." ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

Sotam loke ...pe...ghānam loke...jivhā loke... kāyo loke... mano loke

在世間 畠 在世間 舌 在世間 身 在世間 意 在世間 jivhā loka sota loka ghāna loka kāya loka mano loka n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的耳...在世間的鼻...在世間的舌...在世間的身...在世間的意

"The ear... The nose... The tongue... The body... The intellect...

piyarūpam sātarūpam, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

可愛的形色 可樂的形色 在此處 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 piyarūpa sātarūpa ettha+esā taṇhā pajahati(pass.) " ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) " adj.(n.s.Nom.) " adv. f.s.Nom. " caus.ppr.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. adv. caus.ppr.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom.

為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色, 渴愛棄時在這裡棄, 滅時在這裡滅。

is endearing & alluring in terms of the world. That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Rūpā loke... saddā loke... gandhā loke... rasā loke... photthabbā loke... 眾色 在世間 眾聲 在世間 眾香 在世間 眾味 在世間 眾觸 在世間 rūpa loka sadda loka gandha loka rasa loka photthabba loka n.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.p.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色…在世間的聲…在世間的香…在世間的味…在世間的觸…

"Forms... Sounds... Smells... Tastes... Tactile sensations... Ideas...

dhammā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

諸法 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 dhamma loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n.p.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的諸法為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

is endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

nirujjhati. etthesā tanhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā 被捨棄 被止滅 在此處 狺 渴愛 正被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.) ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Cakkhuviññāṇam loke... sotaviññāṇam loke... ghānaviññāṇam loke... jivhāviññāṇam loke...

眼 在世間 在世間 在世間 在世間 識 耳識 鼻識 舌識 cakkhu+viññāna loka sotaviññāna loka ghānaviññāna jivhāviññāna loka loka n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的眼識...在世間的耳識...在世間的鼻識...在世間的舌識...

"Eye-consciousness... Ear-consciousness... Nose-consciousness... Tongue-consciousness...

kāyaviññāṇam loke... manoviññāṇam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

可樂的形色 身識 在世間 意識 在世間 可愛的形色 kāyaviññānam loka manoviññāna loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. adj.(n.s.Nom.) m.s.Loc.

在世間的身識...在世間的意識為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Body-consciousness... Intellect-consciousness... is intellect endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅

ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.) " ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) " adv. f.s.Nom. " ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Cakkhusamphasso loke... ghānasamphasso loke...

在世間 囯. 在世間 鼻 在世間 cakkhu+samphassa loka sota+samphassa loka ghāna+samphassa loka n m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的眼觸...在世間的耳觸...在世間的鼻觸...

"Eye-contact... Ear-contact... Nose-contact...

jivhāsamphasso loke... kāyasamphasso loke... manosamphasso loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

舌 觸 在世間 身 觸 在世間 意 觸 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 jivhā+samphassa loka kāya+samphassa loka mano+samphassa loka piyarūpa sātarūpa f. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的舌觸...在世間的身觸...在世間的意觸為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉

悦的形色,

Tongue-contact... Body-contact... Intellect-contact...

is intellect endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā tanhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 tanhā pajahati(pass.) nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) ettha+eta ettha adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke... sotasamphassajā vedanā loke...

眼 觸生 受 在世間 耳 觸生 受 在世間 rakkhu+samphassa-ja vedanā loka... sota+samphassa-ja vedanā loka n. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. n.p.Nom. n. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. n.p.Nom.

在世間的眼觸所生之受...在世間的耳觸所生之受...

"Feeling born of eye-contact... Feeling born of ear-contact...

ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke... jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke..

鼻觸生 受 在世間 舌 觸生 受 在世間 ghāna+samphassa-ja vedanā loka jivhā+samphassa-ja vedanā loka n. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.p.Nom. f. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的鼻觸所生之受...在世間的舌觸所生之受...

Feeling born of nose-contact... Feeling born of tongue-contact...

kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke... manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

身 觸生 受 在世間 意 觸生 受 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 kāya+samphassa-ja vedanā loka mano+samphassa-ja vedanā loka piyarūpa sātarūpa m. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. n.p.Nom. f. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的身觸所生之受...在世間的意觸所生之受在世間為令人喜歡的形

色、令人愉悅的形色,

Feeling born of body-contact... Feeling born of intellect-contact... is intellect endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.) " ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) " adv. f.s.Nom. " ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Rūpasaññā loke... saddasaññā loke... gandhasaññā loke... rasasaññā loke...

色 想 在世間 聲 想 在世間 香 想 在世間 味 想 在世間 rūpa+saññā loka sadda+saññā loka gandha+saññā loka rasa+saññā loka n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色想...在世間的聲想...在世間的香想...在世間的味想...

"Perception of forms... Perception of sounds... Perception of smells... Perception of tastes...

photthabbasaññā loke... dhammasaññā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

觸 想 在世間 法 想 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 phoṭṭhabba+saññā loka dhamma+saññā loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的觸想...法想為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Perception of tactile sensations... Perception of ideas... is intellect endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. etthesā tanhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha 在此處 狺 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 tanhā pajahati(pass.) ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) ettha+eta adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄.滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Rūpasañcetanā loke...saddasañcetanā loke...gandhasañcetanā loke...rasasañcetanā loke...

色 思 在世間 聲 思 在世間 香 思 在世間 味 思 在世間 rūpa+sañcetanā loka sadda+sañcetanā loka gandha+sañcetanā loka rasa+sañcetanā loka n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色思 1... 在世間的聲思... 在世間的香思... 在世間的味思...

"Intention for forms... Intention for sounds... Intention for smells... Intention for tastes...

¹ Sañcetanā(saṁ+cetanā), 【陰】思想,認識,知覺,意圖(thought, cogitation, perception, intention)。

photthabbasañcetanā loke... dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

圈 思 在世間 法 思 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 photthabba+sañcetanā loka dhamma+sañcetanā loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的觸思...在世間的法思為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Intention for tactile sensations... Intention for ideas... is intellect endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.) " ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) " adv. f.s.Nom. " ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Rūpataņhā loke... saddataņhā loke... gandhataņhā loke... rasataņhā loke...

在世間 聲 愛 在世間 香 在世間 味 在世間 rūpa+tanhā loka sadda+tanhā loka gandha+tanhā loka rasa+tanhā loka n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色愛...在世間的聲愛...在世間的香愛...在世間的味愛...

"Craving for forms... Craving for sounds... Craving for smells... Craving for tastes...

phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke... dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

觸 愛 在世間 法 愛 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 phoṭṭhabba+ taṇhā loka dhamma+ taṇhā loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. f.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的觸愛...在世間的法愛為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Craving for tactile sensations... Craving for ideas... is intellect endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.) " ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) " adv. f.s.Nom. " ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Rūpavitakko loke... saddavitakko loke... gandhavitakko loke... rasavitakko loke...

色 尋 在世間 聲 尋 在世間 香 尋 在世間 味 尋 在世間 rūpa+vitakka loka sadda+vitakka loka gandha+vitakka loka rasa+vitakka loka n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc.

在世間的色尋...在世間的聲尋...在世間的香尋...在世間的味尋...

"Thought directed at forms... Thought directed at sounds... Thought directed at smells...
Thought directed at tastes...

photthabbavitakko loke... dhammavitakko loke piyarūpam sātarūpam,

觸 尋 在世間 法 尋 在世間 可愛的形色 可樂的形色 photthabba+ vitakka loka dhamma+ vitakka loka piyarūpa sātarūpa n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) "

在世間的觸尋...在世間的法尋為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Thought directed at tactile sensations... Thought directed at ideas... is intellect endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.) " ettha nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) " adv. f.s.Nom. " ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adv. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

"Rūpavicāro loke... saddavicāro loke... gandhavicāro loke... rasavicāro 在世間 磬 伺 在世間 香 伺 在世間 味 伺 在世間 rūpa+vicāra loka sadda+vicāra loka gandha+vicāra loka rasa+vicāra loka n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.

在世間的色伺...在世間的聲伺...在世間的香伺...在世間的味伺...

"Evaluation of forms... Evaluation of sounds... Evaluation of smells... Evaluation of tastes...

loke... dhammavicāro photthabbavicāro loke piyarūpam sātarūpam, 在世間 法 在世間 可爱的形色 可樂的形色 伺 photthabba+ vicāra loka dhamma+ vicāra loka piyarūpa sātarūpa m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m.n. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.

在世間的觸伺...在世間的法伺為令人喜歡的形色、令人愉悅的形色,

Evaluation of tactile sensations... Evaluation of ideas is endearing & alluring in terms of the world.

etthesā tanhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. 在此處 這 渴愛 正被捨棄 被捨棄 在此處 正止滅 被止滅 nirundhati(nirodhati)(pass.) ettha+eta taṇhā pajahati(pass.) ettha adv. f.s.Nom. "ppr.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ppr.(f.s.Nom.) adv. 3s.pres.

渴愛棄時在這裡棄,滅時在這裡滅。

That is where, when being abandoned, this craving is abandoned. That is where, when ceasing, it ceases.

Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

狺 被稱為 諸比丘! 滅 聖 諦 idam bhikkhu vuccati dukkha+nirodha ariya+sacca n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. adj. n.s.Nom. n.

諸比丘!這被稱為苦滅聖諦。

"This is called the noble truth of the cessation of stress.

Maggasaccaniddeso (道諦解說)

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paţipadā ariyasaccam?

什麼 及 諸比丘! 苦 滅 導至 道 聖諦 katamaṁ+ca bhikkhu dukkha+nirodha+gāminī paṭipadā ariyasacca adj.(n.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. m. m. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是導致苦滅行道聖諦?

[d] "And what is the noble truth of the path of practice leading to the cessation of stress?

ayameva ariyo atthangiko maggo, seyyathidam—sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā

此即 聖的 八 支 道 即是 這些 正見 正思惟 正語 ayaṁ+eva ariya aṭṭḥa+aṅgika magga seyyathā+idaṁ sammādiṭṭḥi sammāsaṅkappa sammāvācā m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom.

這就是八支聖道,包括這些:正見、正思惟、正語、

Just this very noble eightfold path: right view, right resolve, right speech,

sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

正 正 命 正 精推 TE. īF. 定 sammāsamādhi sammākammanta sammā-ājīva sammāvāvāma sammāsati m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. m.s.Nom.

正業、正命、正精進、正念、正定。

right action, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness, right concentration.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, **sammādiţţhi**? Yam kho, bhikkhave, ¹dukkhe ñāṇam,

什麼 諸比丘! 見 凡是 諸比丘! 正 在苦 katama bhikkhu sammā+ditthi bhikkhu dukkha ya ñāna adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. f.s.Nom. n.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'正見'?諸比丘!凡是「苦之智」、

"And what is right view? ¹Knowledge with regard to stress,

2 dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam, 3 dukkhanirodhe ñāṇam, 4 dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇam.苦集智苦滅智苦滅行道智dukkha+samudaya ñāṇa dukkha+nirodha ñāṇa dukkha+nirodha+gāminī paṭipadā ñāṇam. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. m. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. m. m.s.Loc. n.s.Nom. f.s.Loc. n.s.Nom

2苦集之智、3苦滅之智、4導致苦滅之道之智,

²knowledge with regard to the origination of stress, ³knowledge with regard to the cessation of stress, ⁴knowledge with regard to the way of practice leading to the cessation of stress:

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammādiţţhi.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 正見 idam vuccati bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhi f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. f.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為正見。

This is called right view.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsankappo?

什麼 諸比丘! 正 思 katama bhikkhu sammā+saṅkappa adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'正思'?

"And what is right resolve?

Nekkhammasankappo abyāpādasankappo avihimsāsankappo.

¹ SA.45.8./III,123.: 「苦之智:於四種行相,已生起暢通思惟、貫通省察自在之智。其餘同理。」

無欲 思 無意(逆向行) 思 無 害 思 nekkhamma+saṅkappa a+byāpāda+saṅkappa a+vihimsā+saṅkappa n. m.s.Nom. m. m.s.Nom. f. m.s.Nom.

無欲之思,無恚之思,無害之思,

Aspiring to renunciation, to freedom from ill will, to harmlessness:

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsankappo.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 正 思 idam vuccati bhikkhu sammā+sankappa m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為正思。

This is called right resolve.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaņī, pisuņāya vācāya veramaņī,

諸比丘! 什麽 正語 妄語 遠離 挑撥離間的 語言 遠離 Katama bhikkhu sammā+vācā musāvāda veramanī pisuna vācā veramanī adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. f.s.Nom. m.s.Abl. f.s.Nom. adj.(f.s.Abl.) f.s.Abl. f.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'正語'?遠離妄語,遠離兩舌,

"And what is right speech? Abstaining from lying, from divisive speech,

pharusāya vācāya veramaņī, samphappalāpā veramaņī. Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvācā.

語 廢話(綺語) 被稱為 粗糙的 遠離 遠離 狺 諸比丘! TF. 語 pharusa vācā veramaņī sampha+p+palāpa veramanī ayam vuccati bhikkhu sammā+vācā adj.(f.s.Abl.) f.s.Abl. f.s.Nom. n. f.s.Nom. f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m.s.Abl. adj. f.s.Nom.

遠離惡口,遠離綺語,諸比丘!這被稱為正語。

from abusive speech, & from idle chatter: This is called right speech.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto?

什麼 諸比丘! 正 業 Katama bhikkhu sammā+kammanta adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'正業'?

"And what is right action?

¹Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, ²adinnādānā veramaṇī, ³kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī.

有息者 殺 遠離 未 給與 拿起 遠離 欲望 錯誤的 行爲 遠離 pāṇa+atipāta veramaṇī a-dinna+ādāna veramaṇī kāmesu micchā-ācārā veramaṇī</br>
m. m.s.Abl. f.s.Nom. pp. n.s.Abl. f.s.Nom. m.p.Loc. ind. m.s.Abl. f.s.Nom.

1遠離殺生1,2遠離不與取,3遠離邪淫2,

¹Abstaining from taking life, ²from stealing, & ³from sexual intercourse.

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammākammanto.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 正 業 idam vuccati bhikkhu sammā+kammanta m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為正業。

This is called right action.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo?

什麼正命 諸比丘! 正 命 Katama bhikkhu sammā-ājīva adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.

又,諸比丘!什麼是'正命'?

"And what is right livelihood?

Atipāta(ati 超越+ pat 落下), 【陽】殺死,殺害。KhA.33.:「離殺生:此中,足,(身)、寬廣〔周圍〕 具足,速度成就,足善安立,優美、柔軟、明淨、勇敢、大力,語明瞭,受世間喜愛,其眾不破, 無畏懼,不被迫害,被他攻擊不死,眷屬〔隨從〕無量,善姿容,善外形,少病、無憂,與所喜愛、 可意的相處而不別離,長壽,如此等。」MA.9./I,198.:「不共通有情(=別的生物)之殺害,稱為'殺生',處死有情,殺害有情之調。有情:此處是從世俗的表達,從勝義諦,稱為(具有)命根。」

² 遠離邪淫:S.45.8./V,9.:abrahmacariyā veramaṇī(離非梵行)。MA.9./I,199.:「於欲邪行:此處'於欲' 指淫行。邪行:極度受責備的低劣的行為。從形相上,非法的欲求,轉起身門,要經過不正確的尋 思,在欲上邪行。」

Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvam pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitam kappeti.

```
在此
      諸比丘!
                 聖弟子
                              邪
                                      命
                                             拴
                                                       正 命
                                                                   生命
                                                                           過著(生活)
idha
     bhikkhu
                ariyasāvaka
                              micchā-ājīva
                                            pajahati sammā-ājīva jīvita kappeti<kapp 使適合
                m.s.Nom.
                                                    adj. m.s.Ins. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.
adv.
     m.p.Voc.
                              ind. m.s.Acc.
                                              ger.
```

諸比丘!在此,聖弟子捨邪命,依正命而活命。

There is the case where a noble disciple, having abandoned dishonest livelihood, keeps his life going with right livelihood:

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo.

```
這 被稱為 諸比丘! 正 命 idam vuccati bhikkhu sammā-ājīva m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.
```

諸比丘!這被稱為正命。

This is called right livelihood.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo?

```
什麼 諸比丘! 正 精進
katama bhikkhu sammā+vāyāma(<vi 分、離(有強化作用)+ā 向+yam 抵達)
adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.
```

又,諸比丘!什麼是'正精進'?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya

```
於此
      諸比丘!
                          未 已生的
                                                    不
                                                        諸善的
                                                                  諸法的
                                         諸惡的
idha
      bhikkhu
               hikkhu an+uppanna<uppajjati pāpaka
                                                    a+kusala
                                                                 dhamma
                                                                           an+uppāda
adv.
     m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. pp.(n.p.Gen.)
                                     adj.(n.p.Gen.) adj.(n.p.Gen.)
                                                                 n.p.Gen.
                                                                            m.s.Dat.
```

諸比丘!於此,比丘為不生未生之惡不善法

Monks, there is the case where a monk for the sake of the non-arising of evil, unskillful qualities that have not yet arisen,

```
¹chandaṁ janeti, ²vāyamati,³vīriyaṁ ārabhati, ⁴cittaṁ paggaṇhāti padahati;欲 生起 精進 勤奮 發動 心 鞭策、策勵 努力(pa+dah 放置)chanda janeti vāyamati(vi+ā+yam 檢查) vīriya ārabhati citta paggaṇhāti<pa+gah 拿 padahati</td>m.s.Acc. 3s.pres.3s.pres.n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.3s.pres.
```

[&]quot;And what is right effort?

而1起欲、2精進、3發奮、4策勵心;

generates ¹desire, ²endeavors, ³arouses persistence, ⁴upholds & exerts his intent

uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya

諸已生的	諸惡的	不 諸善的	諸法的	為…捨斷
uppajjati	pāpaka	a+kusala	dhamma	pahāna
pp.(n.p.Gen.) adj.(n.p.Gen.)		adj.(n.p.Gen.)	n.p.Gen.	n.s.Dat.

為斷已生之諸惡不善法,

for the sake of the abandoning of evil, unskillful qualities that have arisen.

¹chandam janeti ²vāyamati, ³vīriyam ārabhati, ⁴cittam paggaṇhāti padahati;

1 欲	生起	2精進	³ 勤奮	發動	⁴ ر <u>ا</u> ر 4	鞭策、策勵	努力
1chanda	janeti ² v	⁄āyamati	³vīriya	ārabhati	⁴ citta	paggaṇhāti	padahati
m.s.Acc.	3s.pres.	3s.pres.	n.s.Acc.	3s.pres.	n.s.Acc	. 3s.pres.	3s.pres.

而1起欲、2精進、3發奮、4策勵心;

generates ¹desire, ²endeavors, ³arouses persistence, ⁴upholds & exerts his intent

anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya ¹chandam janeti, ²vāyamati,

未	諸已生的	諸善的	諸法的	為…生起	1 欲	生起	²精進
an+u	ppanna <uppajjat< td=""><td>i kusala</td><td>dhamma</td><td>uppajjati</td><td>¹chanda</td><td>janeti</td><td>²vāyamati</td></uppajjat<>	i kusala	dhamma	uppajjati	¹chanda	janeti	² vāyamati
pp	.(n.p.Gen.)	adj.(n.p.Gen.)	n.p.Gen.	n.s.Dat.	n.s.Acc.	3s.pres.	3s.pres.

為生起未生之諸善法,而1起欲、2精進、

for the sake of the arising of skillful qualities that have not yet arisen generates ¹desire, ²endeavors,

³vīriyam ārabhati, ⁴cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā

•			00 .		11			•
³ 勤奮	發動	⁴ رك	鞭策	努力	諸已生的	諸善的	諸法的	為…持續
³vīriya	ārabhati	⁴ citta	paggaṇhāti	padahati	uppanna	kusala	dhamma	ţhiti
n.s.Acc.	3s.pres.	n.s.Ac	c. 3s.pres.	3s.pres.	pp.(n.p.Gen.)	adj.(n.p.Gen.)	n.p.Gen.	pp.(f.s.Dat.)

³ 發奮、⁴ 策勵心;為延續已生之諸善法,

³arouses persistence, ⁴upholds & exerts his intent for the maintenance,

asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

混亂、迷惑 倍、更多 修習 廧 修習 為...圓滿 a+sammosa(=sammoha) bhiyyo+bhāva vepulla bhāvanā pāripūrī m.s.Dat. adv. m.s.Dat. n.s.Dat. f.s.Dat. f.s.Dat.

無混亂、倍修習、廣修習、圓滿,

non-confusion, increase, plenitude, development, & culmination of skillful qualities that have arisen:

¹chandam, janeti ²vāyamati, ³vīriyam ārabhati, ⁴cittam paggaṇhāti padahati.

¹ 欲 牛耙 ²精推 3勤奮 發動 ⁴心 鞭策、策勵 努力 ²vāyamati ¹chanda janeti ³vīriya ārabhati ⁴citta padahati pagganhāti m.s.Acc. 3s.pres. 3s.pres. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. n.s.Acc. 3s.pres. 3s.pres.

而1起欲、2精進、3發奮、4策勵心。

generates ¹desire, ²endeavors, ³arouses persistence, ⁴upholds & exerts his intent.

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 正精進 idaṁ vuccati bhikkhu sammā+vāyāma m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為正精進。

This is called right mindfulness.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāsati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati

諸比丘! 什麽 諸比丘! 正念 於此 比丘 在身 身 隨觀 住 kāya kāya+anupassin viharati katamā bhikkhu sammā+sati idha bhikkhu bhikkhu adj.(f.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. f.s.Nom. adv. M.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.s.Loc. m. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres.

再者,諸比丘!什麼是'正念'?在這裡,諸比丘!比丘在身,觀身而住,

"And what is right mindfulness? There is the case where a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself --

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam;

熱心 一起 知 有念、具念 引離 在世間 貪欲 憂

ātāpin sam+pajāna satimant vineti< vi 離+neti 引 loka abhijjhā + domanassa adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) ger. m.s.Loc. f. n.s.Acc.

熱心、正知、具念,引離在世間的貪、憂。

ardent, alert, & mindful -- putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world.

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam;

在諸受 受 隨觀 住 熱心 一起 知 具念 引離 在世間 貪欲 憂 vedanā vedanā+anupassin viharati ātāpin sam+pajāna satimant vineti<vi 離+neti 引 loka abhijjhā+domanassa f.p.Loc. f. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.) ger. m.s.Loc. f. n.s.Acc.

在感受,觀感受而住,熱誠、正知、具念,引離在世間的貪、憂,

He remains focused on the feeling in & of itself-- ardent, alert, & mindful -- putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world.

citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam;

在心 心 隨觀 住 熱心 一起 知 具念 引離 在世間 貪 憂 citta citta+anupassin viharati ātāpin sampajāna satimant vineyya loka abhijjhā+domanassa n.s.Loc. n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) ger. m.s.Loc. f. n.s.Acc.

在心,隨觀心而住,熱誠、正知、具念,引離在世間的貪、憂,

He remains focused on mind in & of themselves -- ardent, alert, & mindful -- putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world. This is called right mindfulness.

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

在諸法 法 隨觀 他住 熱心 一起 知 具念 引離 在世間 貪欲 憂 dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati ātāpin sam+pajāna satimant vineti loka abhijjhā+domanassa n.p.Loc. n.p. m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) ger. m.s.Loc. f. n.s.Acc.

在諸法,觀諸法而住,熱誠、正知、具念,引離世間的貪、憂;

He remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves -- ardent, alert, & mindful -- putting aside greed & distress with reference to the world.

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsati.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 正 念 idam vuccati bhikkhu sammā+sati f.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. adj. f.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為正念。

This is called right mindfulness.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhi?

什麼 諸比丘! 正 定 katama bhikkhu sammā+samādhi adj.(m.s.Nom.) m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.

再者,諸比丘!什麼是'正定'?

"And what is right concentration?

vivicceva akusalehi dhammehi Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmehi vivicca 和...隔離 於此 諸比丘! 比丘 從諸欲 離 (從)諸不善 (從)諸法 bhikkhu viviccati (< vic 分開)+eva kāma idha bhikkhu vivicca akusala dhamma adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.p.Abl. n.p.Abl. n.p.Abl. ger. ger.

在這裡,諸比丘!比丘離諸欲、離諸不善法,

There is the case where a monk -- quite withdrawn from sensuality, withdrawn from unskillful (mental) qualities --

savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati.

有 有伺 離生 初 達到、具足 他住 코 sa+vitakka sa+vicāra viveka-ja pīti+sukha pathama ihāna upasampajjati viharati f. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Acc.) m.s.Acc. m.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. 3s.pres.

有尋有同1,由離生喜、樂,達初禪而住;

^{\$\}langle \langle \frac{\pi m \text{pm}}{\pi \text{pm}} \rangle \langle \text{Vbh.565.} Tattha katamo \text{vitakko}? Yo \text{takko}^2 \text{vitakko}^3 \text{sankappo} \text{appanā} \text{obyappanā} \text{octation cetaso abhiniropanā} \text{octation sankappo-- ayam vuccati "vitakko". (\text{here u} \text{text} \text{eq. u}) \text{vitakko, vi(\text{abk} \text{pm}) + takka \text{takk} \text{pm}, \rangle \text{

[《]分別論》〈禪那分別品〉(Vbh.565.):Tattha katamo **vicāro**? Yo ¹cāro ²vicāro ³anuvicāro ⁴upavicāro ⁵cittassa anusandhanatā ⁶anupekkhanatā-- ayam vuccati vicāro. Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena upeto hoti ...pe... samannāgato. Tena vuccati "savitakkam savicāran"ti. (什麼叫做「**伺**(察)」?凡是 ¹ 伺 (cāro 偵查)、² 伺察(vicāro)、³ 隨伺(anucāro 緊跟著伺察)、⁴ 近伺(upacāro 靠近伺察)、⁵ 心的隨屬(cittassa anu-sandhanatā)、 ⁶熟慮(anupekkhanatā),這稱為'伺'。以此等已賦予尋、何之意。...成就。這即是說

enters & remains in the first jhāna: rapture & pleasure born from withdrawal,

Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam

```
(諸)尋 伺 寂靜 內心、身內 安然、平靜 心的 專一
vitakka+vicāra vūpasama ajjhattam sampasāda cetaso ekodibhāva(ekodi 一境界+bhāva 變成)
m. m.p.Gen. m.s.Abl. adv. m.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Gen.) m.s.Acc.
```

尋伺寂靜,內心安然,心成專一,

accompanied by directed thought & evaluation.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati.

```
無 尋 無 伺 定 生 喜 樂 第二 禪 達到、具足 他住 a+vitakka a+vicāra samādhi-ja pīti+sukha dutiya jhāna upasampajjati viharati m.s.Acc. m.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Acc.) f. n.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. ger. 3s.pres.
```

無尋無伺,由定生喜、樂,達第二禪而住;

With the stilling of directed thought & evaluation, he enters & remains in the second jhāna:

Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno,

```
喜 離染 捨的、旁觀的(狀態) 他住 (正)念 正知、正智 pīti virāga upekkhaka viharati sata sampajāna f.s.Abl. m.s.Abl. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.)
```

他住在捨,離喜之染而住,(具)正念正知,

rapture & pleasure born of composure, unification of awareness free from directed thought & evaluation -- internal assurance.

sukhañca kāyena paţisamvedeti, yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti

以身 他感受 那 這 諸聖者 官說 patisamvedeti ācikkhati sukham+ca kāya ya ta ariya n.s.Acc. m.s.Ins. 3s.pres. n.s.Acc. n.s.Acc. m.p.Nom. 3p.pres.

有尋、有伺。)(六個同義詞中,最能表達「伺」的性質及作用的是「心的隨屬」,即專注在所緣上,「伺」緊接著「尋」之後。「伺」不包括在在第三禪以上的禪那。)

以身感受樂,那些聖者這樣說:

'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati.

捨的 具念 住、停留 第三 襌 達到、具足 他住 satimant upekkhaka sukha+vihārī tatiya ihāna upasampajjati viharati adj.(m.s.Nom.) adj.(m.s.Nom.) n. adj.(m.s.Acc.) n.s.Acc. ger. 3s.pres.

「捨、具念、樂住」, 達第三禪而住。

With the fading of rapture he remains in equanimity, mindful & alert, physically sensitive of pleasure. He enters & remains in the third jhāna, of which the Noble Ones declare,

Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā

樂的	捨離	苦的	捨離	以前 唯喜	Ē(su 愉悅+r	manas 意) 憂的	滅絕
sukha	pahāna	dukkha	pahāna	pubbe+eva	somanassa	a + domanassa	atthaṅgama
n.s.Gen.	n.s.Abl.	m.s.Gen.	n. s.Abl.	adv. adv.	n.	n.p.Gen.	m. s.Abl.

又,捨樂、離苦,以前所感受的喜、憂皆滅,

'Equanimous & mindful, he has a pleasurable abiding.' With the abandoning of pleasure & pain --

adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

```
不
    苦
                        捨
                                        清淨
                                                 第四
                                                             襌
                                                                     達到、具足
                                                                                     他住
            不
a-dukkha+m+a-sukha
                       upekkhā+sati+pārisuddhi
                                                 catuttha
                                                                                   viharati
                                                            jhāna
                                                                   upasampajjati
                                                                                  3s.pres.
                                   f.s.Acc. adj.(n.s.Acc.)
   m.
           n.s.Acc.
                       f.
                               f.
                                                         n.s.Acc.
                                                                      ger.
```

(成為)不苦不樂,捨念清淨,達第四禪而住。

as with the earlier disappearance of elation & distress -- he enters & remains in the fourth jhāna: purity of equanimity & mindfulness, neither pleasure nor pain.

Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhi.

這 被稱為 諸比丘! 正 定、三摩地 idam vuccati bhikkhu sammā+samādhi m.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為正定。

This is called right concentration.

Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

狺 被稱為 諸比丘! 滅 渞 諦 idam vuccati bhikkhu dukkha+nirodha+ gāminī paţipadā ariya+sacca n.s.Nom. 3s.pres. m.p.Voc. m. m. adj.(f.s.Nom.) f.s.Nom. adj. n.s.Nom.

諸比丘!這被稱為導至苦滅行道聖諦。

"This is called the noble truth of the path of practice leading to the cessation of stress.

"Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

這樣 身內 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 iti ajjhattaṁ dhamma dhamma+anupassī viharati ind. adv. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

這樣在身內,在(四聖諦)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

"In this way he remains focused internally on mental qualities in & of themselves,

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

在外部 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 bahiddhā dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati adv. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或在身外,在(四聖諦)諸法,隨觀諸法而住;

or externally on mental qualities in & of themselves,

ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati;

身內 身外 或 在諸法 (諸)法 隨觀 他住 ajjhatta+bahiddhā dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati adj. adv. n.p.Loc. n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或在身內及身外,在(四聖諦)諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

or both internally & externally on mental qualities in & of themselves.

samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati,

集 法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住 samudaya+dhamma +anupassin dhamma viharati

m. m.n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

在(四聖諦)諸法,隨觀集法而住;

Or he remains focused on the phenomenon of origination with regard to mental qualities,

vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati

滅 法 隨觀 或在諸法 他住 vaya+dhammā+anupassin dhamma viharati m. m.n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(四聖諦)諸法,隨觀滅法而住;

on the phenomenon of passing away with regard to mental qualities,

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati.

集 滅 法 隨觀 或 在諸法 他住 samudaya+vaya+dhamma+anupassin dhamma viharati m. m.n. m.n. adj.(m.s.Nom.) n.p.Loc. 3s.pres.

或在(四聖諦)諸法,隨觀集法及滅法而住,

or on the phenomenon of origination & passing away with regard to mental qualities.

'Atthi dhammā'ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti.

它們存在 法 或 又 此 已在前站立 變成 dhamma paccupatthitā atthi pana + assa sati hoti 3p.pres. n.p.Nom. m.s.Gen. f.s.Nom. pp.(f.s.Nom.) 3s.pres.

或『諸法存在』的念現起,

Or his mindfulness that 'There are mental qualities'

Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati,na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

直到 如此 智 已沉浸 憶念 已沉浸 已無依靠 他住 不 並且 任何 在世間 他取 yāva+d+eva ñāṇa+matta<mad paṭissati+matta anissita viharati kiñci loka upādiyati n. pp.(f.s.Abl.) f. pp.(f.s.Abl.) pp.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. ind. m.s.Loc. 3s.pres.

這樣直到浸入智、浸入憶念為止,他無依止而住,並且在世間一無所取。

is maintained to the extent of knowledge & remembrance. And he remains independent, unsustained by (not clinging to) anything in the world.

Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu.

諸法(=四聖諦) 諸法 諸比丘! 比丘 隨觀 他住 (在)四 (在)聖諦 如是 亦 evaṁ+pi bhikkhu bhikkhu dhamma dhamma+anupassin viharati catu ariyasacca n.p. adj.(m.s.Nom.) 3s.pres. adj.(n.p.Loc.) adv. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. n.p.Loc. n.p.Loc.

諸比丘!就這樣比丘在四聖諦諸法,隨觀諸法而住。

Monks, this is how a monk remains focused on mental qualities in & of themselves with reference to the four noble truths.

Saccapabbam nitthitam.

Dhammānupassanā niţţhitā.

(E. Conclusion)

"Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāveyya satta vassāni,

凡是 確實 任何人 諸比丘! 這些 川 念住 七 年 如是 能修習 bhikkhu ime satipatthāne koci catu evam bhāveyya satta vassa m.s.Nom.,rp. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m.p.Acc. " n.p.Acc. adv. 3s.opt. n.p.Acc.

諸比丘!任何人凡是確實能這樣修習四念住七年者,

"Now, if anyone would develop these four frames of reference in this way for seven years,

tassa¹ dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam 它、那 兩、二 其中之一 果 dve phala aññatara phala ta n.s.Nom. m.s.Gen. n.p.Gen. n.p.Gen. adj.(n.s.Nom.)

那兩(種)果其中之一果,

one of two fruits can be expected for him:

pāṭikaṅkhaṁ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

應被預期 在已見如此法 完全智(=阿羅漢性)存在 或 依 剩餘 不返者的狀態(=不還果) pāṭikaṅkha diṭṭha+eva dhamma aññā sati<atthi upādi+sesa anāgāmitā grd.(n.s.Nom.) pp.(n.s.Loc.) n.s.Loc. f.s.Nom. ppr.(m.s.Loc.) m. m.s.Loc. f.s.Nom.

可被預期:在這一生中是完全智;或是有餘依的不還果。

either gnosis right here & now, or -- if there be any remnant of clinging-sustenance -- non-return.

"Titthantu, bhikkhave, satta vassāni.

停止 諸比丘! 七 年 tiṭṭhati bhikkhu vassa 3p.imp. m.p.Voc. n.p.Nom.

諸比丘!且置2七年:

"Let alone seven years.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya cha vassāni ...pe...

凡是 任何人 諸比丘! 狺些 川 念住 如是 能修習 六 年 Ya hi koci bhikkhu ayaṁ catu satipatthāna evam bhāveyya cha vassa m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m.p.Acc. " n.s.Acc. adv. 3s.opt. n.p.Acc.

諸比丘!任何人凡是確實能這樣修習四念住六年者...

If anyone would develop these four frames of reference in this way for six years...

pañca vassāni... cattāri vassāni... tīņi vassāni... dve vassāni... ekam vassam...

 \equiv 年 年 Ħ. pañca vassa catu vassa ti vassa dve vassa eka vassa n.p.Acc. n.p.Acc. n.p.Acc. n.s.Acc. n.p.Acc.

五年...四年...三年...二年...一年,

five... four... three... two years... one year...

¹ tassa:代名詞 ta 的 m.sg.gen. => inst. 被他

² 且置:tiṭṭḥantu(<tiṭṭḥati<**ṭḥā**(sk. tiṣṭḥati √**sthā**)站立):3.pl.imp. 讓他們(=七年)住立(不要動)。

titthatu, bhikkhave, ekam vassam.

```
停止 諸比丘! 一 年
tiṭṭhati bhikkhu eka vassa
3s.imp. m.p.Voc. n.s.Acc. "
```

諸比丘!且置一年;

"Let alone one years.

Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya satta māsāni,

狺些 川 念住 能修習 七 凡是 確實 任何人 諸比丘! 如是 月 catu bhāveyya ya koci bhikkhu ayaṁ sati+patthāna evaṁ māsa m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m.p.Acc. " f. n.p.Acc. adv. 3s.opt. n.p.Acc.

諸比丘!任何人凡是確實能這樣修習四念住七個月者,

Monks, If anyone would develop these four frames of reference in this way for seven months,

tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam

```
它、那  兩   果   其中之一  果
ta dve phala aññatara phala
m.s.Gen. n.p.Gen. n.p.Gen. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom.
```

那兩(種)果其中之一的果,

one of two fruits can be expected for him:

pāṭikaṅkhaṁ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

可被預期 在已見的 如此 法 (=阿羅漢性) 存在 或 依 剩餘 不返者的狀態(=不還果) pāṭikaṅkha diṭṭha+eva dhamma aññā sati vā upādi+sesa anāgāmitā grd.(n.s.Nom.) pp.(n.s.Loc.) n.s.Loc. f.s.Nom. ppr.(m.s.Loc.) m. m.s.Loc. f.s.Nom.

可被預期:在這一生中是完全智;或是有餘依的不還果。

either gnosis right here & now, or -- if there be any remnant of clinging-sustenance -- non-return.

Tiţţhantu, bhikkhave, satta māsāni. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaţţhāne

+ 川 念住 停止 諸比丘! 月 凡是 任何人 諸比丘! 狺些 titthati bhikkhu māsa ya hi koci bhikkhu avam catu satipatthāna 3p.imp. m.p.Voc. n.p.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m.p.Acc. n.p.Acc.

諸比丘!任何人凡是確實能這樣修習四念住

Monks, If anyone would develop these four frames of reference in this way for

evam bhāveyya cha māsāni ...pe... pañca māsāni ... cattāri māsāni ... tīņi māsāni ...

六 兀 如是 能修習 Ŧ 月 月 月 māsa bhāveyya māsa pañca māsa māsa ti evam cha catu n p.Acc. adv. 3s.opt. n.p.Acc. n.p.Acc. n.p.Acc.

六月...五月...四月...三月...

seven months... six months... five months... four months... three months...

dve māsāni... ekam māsam... addhamāsam... titthatu, bhikkhave, addhamāso.

月 月 半 月 停止 諸比丘! 半月 dve māsa eka māsa addha+māsa bhikkhu addha+māsa tiţţhati n.s.Acc. adj. n.s.Acc. 1s.imp. m.p.Voc. adj. m.s.Nom. n.p.Acc.

二月...一月...半月.....諸比丘!且置半月。

two months... one month... half a month, "Let alone half a month.

Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāveyya sattāham,

凡是 確實 任何人 念住 諸比丘! 狺些 刀 如是 能修習 t \exists bhikkhu koci ayam catu sati+patthāna evam bhāveyya satta+aha m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m.p.Acc. f. n.p.Acc. adv. 3s.opt. n.s.Acc.

諸比丘!任何人凡是確實能這樣修習四念住七日者,

Monks, If anyone would develop these four frames of reference in this way for seven days,

tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam

他 兩 果 其中之一 果 ta dve phala aññatara phala m.s.Gen. n.p.Gen. n.p.Gen. adj.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom.

那兩(種)果其中之一的果,

one of two fruits can be expected for him:

pāṭikaṅkhaṁ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā"ti.

可被預期 在已見的 如此 法 (=阿羅漢性) 存在 或 依 剩餘 不返者的狀態(=不還果) pāṭikaṅkha diṭṭha+eva dhamma aññā sati vā upādi+sesa anāgāmitā grd.(n.s.Nom.) pp.(n.s.Loc.) n.s.Loc. f.s.Nom. ppr.(m.s.Loc.) m. m.s.Loc. f.s.Nom.

可被預期:在這一生中是完全智;或是有餘依的不還果。

either gnosis right here & now, or -- if there be any remnant of clinging-sustenance -- non-return.

138. "'Ekāyano ayam, bhikkhave, maggo ¹sattānam visuddhiyā,

路徑 **這、此** 諸比丘! 道、路 諸有情 為清淨 eka+ayana ayam bhikkhu magga satta visuddhi m.s.Nom. m.s.Nom. m.p.Voc. m.s.Nom. m.p.Gen. f.s.Dat.

世尊說:「諸比丘!這一條道路,¹為(^x)諸有情的清淨,

"This is the direct path ¹ for the purification of beings,

²sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya, ³dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya,

² 為諸悲傷及諸啼哭的超越,³ 為諸苦憂的消滅,

² for the overcoming of sorrow & lamentation, ³ for the disappearance of pain & distress,

⁴ñāyassa adhigamāya, ⁵nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidam cattāro satipatthānā.

直理的 獲得 涅槃的 作證 凡是 此 念住(念的站立在前) ñāya adhigama nibbāna sacchikiriya yad + idam catu satipatthāna m.s.Gen. m.s.Dat. n.s.Gen. f.s.Dat. ind. m.p.Nom. m.p.Nom.

⁴ 為真理的獲得,⁵ 為涅槃的作證,就是四念住。

⁴for the attainment of the right method, & ⁵for the realization of Unbinding -- in other words, the four frames of reference.'

Itiyaṁtaṁvuttaṁidametaṁpaṭiccavuttan"ti.這樣凡是它已說這此緣、理由已說

iti ya ta vutta<vadati<vad 說 idam+etam paţicca vutta ind. n.s.Nom. "pp.(n.s.Nom.) n.s.Nom. n.s.Acc. adv. pp.(n.s.Nom.)

以上任何已說的,因為這理由,而被說出來。」

Thus was it said, and in reference to this was it said."

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti.

已說 世尊 世尊的 他們已全面歡喜 狺 那些 諸比丘 言說 滿意的 idam+avoca Bhagavant bhikkhu Bhagavant bhāsita
bhāsati abhinandum ti attamana ta n.s.Acc.3s.aor. m.s.Nom. adj.(m.p.Nom.) m.p.Nom. " m.s.Gen. n.s.Acc. 3p.aor.

世尊說了這。那些滿意的諸比丘,全然歡喜世尊之所說。

That is what the Blessed One said. Gratified, the monks delighted in the Blessed One's words.

~ Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttam niṭṭhitam dasamam. ~

english translation from Thanissaro: D.22. The Great Frames of Reference:

http://www.accesstoinsight.org/canon/digha/dn22.html

(Revised: Fri 3 December 1999)

(in this file use purple color for some ajustments)